

Totally Refuting and debunking islam.

**The biggest refutation of islam in mankind history. Debunking and refuting islam.
Proving islam to be from satan with evidence and proof.**

***Who is a liar, but he who denieth that Jesus is the christ? This is
antichrist, Who denieth the Father and the Son. Whosoever denieth the
Son, The same hath not the Father.***

Discord: † SIMPLICIUS †#1937

***Written by ibrahim Gultekin
And 5 others Christian apologetics***

****THE ISLAMIC HEAVEN COMPARED TO THE BIBLICAL HEAVEN:****

"Allah has prepared for His believing slaves in Paradise that which no eye has seen, no ear has heard and has never even crossed the minds of men" (Narrated by Muslim, no. 275). Isn't this a copy and paste from what Paul says in 1 Corinthians 2:9?

"But as it is written: 'Eye has not seen, nor ear heard, Nor have entered into the heart of man The things which God has prepared for those who love Him.' - 1 Corinthians 2:9.

Except here the Islamic author rather uses the term "His believing slaves" instead of "those who love Him.". Pretty obvious since in Islam Allah created man only to be worshiped while God in Christianity created man to be in a communion of Love.

*"And I (Allah) created not the jinn and mankind except that they should worship Me (Alone)" [al-Dhariyat 51:56] *

But the author seems to use Paul's words in a way that doesn't make much sense. If we continue to read the hadith (Narrated by Muslim, no. 275) we will see him explaining Paradise as a place with women, houses etc. But what happened with "that which no eye has seen, no ear has heard and has never even crossed the minds of men"? because surely these things have come to men's minds but what haven't crossed men's minds are what Paul is speaking about, the true heaven. Where the Soul shall in a sense See God for who HE is, and there shall be perfect Joy in the Holy Spirit as Jesus says. We shall contemplate God. This is the Kingdom of God, Not some carnal place of some man's carnal fantasies! These two Verses of the Bible show the Pure and Divine teachings about Heaven compared to the Carnal Islamic teachings received from pagans and men's fleshly desires.

"For in the resurrection they neither marry nor are given in marriage, but are like angels of God in heaven." - Lord Jesus Christ (Matthew 22:30)

"for the kingdom of God is not eating and drinking, but righteousness and peace and joy in the Holy Spirit." - Saint Paul (Romans 14:17)

****NO FOUNDATION THEIR FOUNDATION IS TO PROVE CHRISTIANITY WRONG:****

From The start of islam, their whole foundation is Built upon rejecting previous revelation. Because otherwise they know that their faith is a new, man made religion. Because if the Bible is true, then the angel which appeared to Mohammed and denied Jesus divinity & resurrection, must be cursed (satan) which Galatians 1:8 and other verses explain. Thus Muslims will always fight, argue and never truly seek truth in their arguments because they are blinded by the lie that they must disprove our religion. Christianity has its foundation in the oldest scripture. In Old Testament, Christ never rejected the old but the complete fulfillment is in Him. So there is a solid foundation. Muslims foundation is to prove our religion wrong. Which makes it “anti-gospel”...satanic.

****Satanic revelation:****

Galatians 1:8 - “But even if we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel to you than what we have preached to you, let him be accursed.”

2 Corinthians 11:14 - “And no wonder! For Satan himself transforms himself into an angel of light.”

So Satanic revelation is when for example an angel reveals something contrary to the gospel. What are the 3 Most important aspects of the gospel?

Romans 10:9 - “that if you confess with your mouth the Lord Jesus and believe in your heart that God has raised Him from the dead, you will be saved.”

Jesus divinity, Death & resurrection are the 3 most important things.

The angel that came to Mohammed Denied these three things about Jesus.

Matter of fact, heretical groups such as the gnostics (which believed Jesus was God but not incarnated) existed at the time and place of Mohammed and actually some of their beliefs are strangely seemed to have influenced the stories of Jesus in the Quran such as Jesus speaking at His birth, Jesus making a bird out of clay and Jesus being exchanged for another on the cross.

And don't forget that the Bible warned many times about Muhammad and the Quran.

”“Beware of false prophets, (Muhammad) who come to you in sheep's clothing but inwardly are ravenous wolves.”

Matthew 7:15

”And many false prophets will arise and lead many astray.”

Matthew 24:11 He is talking about Muhammad and others like in other religion.

”Beloved, do not believe every spirit, but test the spirits to see whether they are from God, for many false prophets have gone out into the world.”

1 John 4:1 ESV

Talking about Muhammad and many others.

”For false christs and false prophets will arise and perform great signs and wonders, so as to lead astray, if possible, even the elect.”

Matthew 24:24 Here it talks about the antichrist the (dajjal) muslim believes in.

”when a prophet speaks in the name of the Lord, if the word does not come to pass or come true, that is a word that the Lord has not spoken; the prophet has spoken it presumptuously. You need not be afraid of him.”

Deuteronomy 18:22 ESV

Here it’s says that if a prophet like Muhammed talks in the name of God and Jesus then it’s not a word God has spoken. But a false word in Muhammad’s imagination.

”And the Lord said to me: “The prophets are prophesying lies in my name. I did not send them, nor did I command them or speak to them. They are prophesying to you a lying vision, worthless divination, and the deceit of their own minds.”

Jeremiah 14:14 ESV

”Behold, I am against the prophets, declares the Lord, who use their tongues and declare, ‘declares the Lord.’ Behold, I am against those who prophesy lying dreams, declares the Lord, and who tell them and lead my people astray by their lies and their recklessness, when I did not send them or charge them. So they do not profit this people at all, declares the Lord.”

Jeremiah 23:31-32

”Thus says the Lord God, Woe to the foolish prophets who follow their own spirit, and have seen nothing!”

Ezekiel 13:3

”Thus says the Lord of hosts: “Do not listen to the words of the prophets who prophesy to you, filling you with vain hopes. They speak visions of their own minds, not from the mouth of the Lord.”

Jeremiah 23:16 ESV

”For thus says the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel: Do not let your prophets and your diviners who are among you deceive you, and do not listen to the dreams that they dream, for it is a lie that they are prophesying to you in my name; I did not send them, declares the Lord.”
Jeremiah 29:8-9 ESV

”But false prophets also arose among the people, just as there will be false teachers among you, who will secretly bring in destructive heresies, even denying the Master who bought them, bringing upon themselves swift destruction.”
2 Peter 2:1 ESV

”I have heard what the prophets have said who prophesy lies in my name, saying, ‘I have dreamed, I have dreamed!’”
Jeremiah 23:25 ESV

”How long shall there be lies in the heart of the prophets who prophesy lies, and who prophesy the deceit of their own heart,”
Jeremiah 23:26 ESV

”“I did not send the prophets, yet they ran; I did not speak to them, yet they prophesied. But if they had stood in my council, then they would have proclaimed my words to my people, and they would have turned them from their evil way, and from the evil of their deeds.”

”An appalling and horrible thing has happened in the land: the prophets prophesy falsely, and the priests rule at their direction; my people love to have it so, but what will you do when the end comes?”
Jeremiah 5:30-31

”For such men are false apostles, deceitful workmen, disguising themselves as apostles of Christ. And no wonder, for even Satan disguises himself as an angel of light.”
2 Corinthians 11:13-14

John 3:16-18

For God so loved the world that he gave his one and only Son, that whoever believes in him shall not perish but have eternal life. 17 For God did not send his Son into the world to condemn the world, but to save the world through him. 18 Whoever believes in him is not condemned, but whoever does not believe stands condemned already because they have not believed in the name of God’s one and only Son.

Jesus warned a false text would come into the world to add and take away words.

Revelation 22:18-19

18 I warn everyone who hears the words of the prophecy of this scroll: If anyone adds anything to them, God will add to that person the plagues described in this scroll. 19 And if

anyone takes words away from this scroll of prophecy, God will take away from that person any share in the tree of life and in the Holy City, which are described in this scroll.

Revelation 22:18-19 warns about the coming false text. This is the Qur'an. It adds words to worship Allah and pray towards the Kaaba. It takes away words that Jesus is the Son of God, and takes away words that Jesus was crucified for our sins, resurrected and rose from the dead. The words taken away take away any share in the tree of life and the new heavens and the new earth. Jesus warned about this nearly 550 years before Qur'an was written.

Do Muslims and Christians Worship the Same God?

Both Muslims and Christians are seriously seeking to worship and serve God. Yet there is a lot of misunderstanding about Islam versus Christianity. The fact will always remain that there is only One true God. Because of vastly different scriptures regarding Jesus, Muslims and Christians cannot both worship the true God. Muslim scriptures say Jesus is just a prophet, while Christians know Jesus is the Son of God. Which group is correct? You can know the difference between Allah (the false god of Islam) and Jesus (the true God of the Bible) by asking three personal questions:

1. Does God love me?
2. Does God know me, and can I know God?
3. <Did God give me a Plan of Redemption?

The One True God Loves Each and Every One of Us!

Only the true God loves you. One verse in the Qur'an gives a clear understanding whether Allah really loves mankind or not. Allah says mankind and angels were created only to worship him. Qur'an 51:56 "I have created angels [jinn] and human beings only that they might worship Me."

On the other hand, Jesus, the true God of the Bible, loves all people in John 3:16-17 "For God so loved the world that he gave his one and only Son, that whoever believes in him shall not perish but have eternal life. For God did not send his Son into the world to condemn the world, but to save the world through him." Jesus proved this at the cross in Romans 5:8 "But God demonstrates his own love for us in this: While we were still sinners, Christ died for us." The Apostle John in 1 John 4:10 wrote, "This is love: not that we loved God, but that he loved us and sent his Son as an atoning sacrifice for our sins."

In Islam it is not possible to know God, nor to have a relationship with God. Regarding Islam vs Christianity, the Islam believers are subject to an overseer, like that of slaves. As for Christianity, we all know about the free gift of salvation, which is what really matters...and we owe it all to Jesus our Lord and Savior.

Many people incorrectly believe the Bible and Qur'an are similar in the sense they both let you know God. This is not true. The Bible is the "Word of God" and allows you to know God. The God of the Qur'an does not allow you to know him. In true Islam Allah is unknowable. In fact, it is heresy in Islam to claim to be able to understand and know Allah. In Islam, such people are called "Sufis" and are often branded as heretics.

The Qur'an teaches that Allah did not, would not, and will not die for you, nor would he send any "helper" to die in your place. We see this in Qur'an 4:52 "Those are they whom Allah has cursed, and he whom Allah has cursed, thou, O Mohammad, will find for him no helper." And we see the same in Qur'an 3:152 "Our Lord, indeed whoever You admit to the Fire – You have disgraced him, and for the wrongdoers there are no helpers."

In fact, the Qur'an teaches that Jesus did not die on the cross, but was taken up into heaven, and Judas was crucified in His place. Further, the Qur'an teaches that there is no need for God to provide a sacrifice for sin because ignorance of Islam, not sin, is man's problem.

Comparing the Bible versus the Qur'an

Many Muslims want to know about Jesus. There is a lot of interest to learn more of the facts of Islam vs Christianity. But the Qur'an falsely tells them Jesus is just a prophet, and that the original Bible text has been "changed." When speaking to a Muslim friend about Christ and salvation, one of their first objections is to claim the Holy Bible was changed. They falsely believe that the New Testament is textually altered and "corrupted" to change Jesus the prophet into the Son of God. This gives Muslims a reason to not listen to the truth of God's salvation and forgiveness through the sacrifice of Jesus Christ. But this is not true. You can trust the Bible.

THE BIBLE AND QURAN: WHAT MUSLIMS AND CHRISTIANS NEED TO KNOW

The Bible and Quran (also spelled Koran) are connected to each other. But not in the way that most people think. Muslims have been told and believe that the Koran is the final revelation that corrects errors and omissions in the Bible -- the Torah and the Gospel. Most Christians have not read the Koran and do not understand it. Some Christians (including church leaders such as Pope Francis) have said the Koran's "teaching and signs should be respected." Most prophecy experts do not understand that much Bible prophecy is about Islam. Which book is from God? This article will explain all this.

This discussion of ten key points will help you understand much Bible prophecy. While nearly every religion has a text which it considers sacred, not every sacred text is the truth in nature, composition, transmission, and use. There can only be one truth. We may all have our opinions, but it does not matter what man thinks. The only things that matters is what God tells us in the Bible. Both Muslims and Christians want to earnestly worship the true God. One critical difference between the Koran and the Bible is that the Koran is the basis of

“why” Muslims believe in Islam. Muslims see the Koran writings as directly from Allah. Christians believe Jesus, the Son of God, is the “why.” Christians believe Jesus’ life, death, and resurrection. Listen to the words of Jesus: **“For my Father’s will is that everyone who looks to the Son and believes in him shall have eternal life, and I will raise them up at the last day.” (John 6:40)** Christians see God’s presence on earth as revealed through Jesus his Son. Which “why” and book is the correct truth? The Bible is correct because it gives much prophecy about the events of the Koran and the False Prophet Mohammad many hundreds of years before they came into existence.

TEN ESSENTIAL POINTS ABOUT THE BIBLE AND KORAN

1. NEITHER BOOK WAS WRITTEN BY MAN

The Bible is the word of God. Jesus is the Word, and the Word is truth. The Apostle Paul warns us a false gospel will come from an "angel from heaven." This is how the Koran was revealed to Mohammad - by a spirit claiming to be the Angel Gabriel. **John 1:1-5 (NIV) In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. He was with God in the beginning. Through him all things were made; without him nothing was made that has been made. In him was life, and that life was the light of all mankind. The light shines in the darkness, and the darkness has not overcome it. Galatians 1:8-9 (NIV) But even if we or an angel from heaven should preach a gospel other than the one we preached to you, let them be under God’s curse! As we have already said, so now I say again: If anybody is preaching to you a gospel other than what you accepted, let them be under God’s curse!**

2. BOTH BOOKS ARE FROM THE SPIRITUAL WORLD Some Christians think Mohammad wrote the Koran. But Mohammad could not read or write. Muslims believe the Koran was revealed to him by a spirit. In Arabic, the word “Koran” means “to recite.” Mohammad recited what the spirit told him. But which spirit? All Bible Scripture is from the inspired word of God. Paul tells us that no man taught him. All of Paul's revelations came directly from Jesus Christ, the Son of God.

Koran 2:97 Say, "Whoever is an enemy to Gabriel - it is none but he who has brought the Koran down upon your heart, O Mohammad, by permission of Allah, confirming that which was before it and as guidance and good tidings for the believers.

2 Timothy 3:16-17 (NIV) All Scripture is God-breathed and is useful for teaching, rebuking, correcting and training in righteousness, so that the servant of God may be thoroughly equipped for every good work. Second Timothy 3:16 is therefore a clear affirmation that the Bible, in distinction to all other literary works, is a product of divine power and intelligent will. The Bible is the “breath of God,” an Old Testament expression translated usually as equivalent to “the Word of God” (see Psalm 33:6). It is important to conclude that the Scriptures come from divine inspiration, that is, that the writings of the

Bible are the product of divine power and therefore carry divine authority. We learn the same from the writings of the apostle Peter.

2 Peter 1:16-21 (NIV) For we did not follow cleverly devised stories when we told you about the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ in power, but we were eyewitnesses of his majesty. He received honor and glory from God the Father when the voice came to him from the Majestic Glory, saying, “This is my Son, whom I love; with him I am well pleased.” We ourselves heard this voice that came from heaven when we were with him on the sacred mountain. We also have the prophetic message as something completely reliable, and you will do well to pay attention to it, as to a light shining in a dark place, until the day dawns and the morning star rises in your hearts. Above all, you must understand that no prophecy of Scripture came about by the prophet’s own interpretation of things. For prophecy never had its origin in the human will, but prophets, though human, spoke from God as they were carried along by the Holy Spirit.

3. THE BIBLE IS FROM GOD; THE KORAN IS FROM A FALLEN ANGEL

Both texts are spiritual, but from vastly different spirits. Jesus, the Son of God, gave all the Bible text. The Bible calls Jesus the Word of God because he is the full manifestation of God and the voice of God on earth. Since Jesus and the Father are One, all the Old Testament text came from Jesus as well. The Koran identifies the Islamic Holy Books as the word of God; Muslims believe they were dictated by God. But the spirit that visited Mohammad from 610-632 was the fallen angel.

The fallen angel brought the false gospel down—just as Paul warned. We know this from written accounts of what Mohammad experienced. He said “every time he had a revelation he felt as if his soul was being pulled out of his chest.”

Naturally he was scared, and intimated to his wife, Khadija, the fear that he might even be possessed by an evil spirit . . . Stricken with panic, Muhammad arose and asked himself, "What did I see? Did possession of the devil which I feared all along come to pass?" . . . When he calmed down, he cast toward his wife the glance of a man in need of rescue and said, "O Khadijah, what has happened to me?" He told her of his experience and intimated to her his fear that his mind had finally betrayed him, and that he was becoming a seer or a man possessed. (Haykal, The Life of Muhammad, p. 73-75).

According to mainstream Islamic tradition, during one such occasion while he was in contemplation, the archangel Gabriel appeared before him in the year 610 AD and said, "Read", upon which he replied, "I am unable to read". Thereupon the angel caught hold of him and embraced him heavily. According to the Hadith, the angel, when it appeared to Mohammad, did so in human form. Hadith report that when the spirit descended upon

Mohammad, he felt a heavy burden on that account and the color of his face underwent a change. (Sahih Muslim, Vol. 4, p. 1248).

In another work we read that one of Mohammad's companions witnessed one of these occasions and reported that "The Prophet's face was red and he kept on breathing heavily for a while and then he was relieved." (Sahih al-Bukhari, Vol. 6, p. 476).

The insecure personality of the fallen angel—always alone and desperate to be worshipped—can be seen from these key Koranic texts.

Koran 26:192-193 And indeed, the Koran is the revelation of the Lord of the worlds. The trustworthy Spirit has brought it down.

Koran 51: 56-57 “And I did not create the angels and mankind except to worship Me. I do not want from them any provision, nor do I want them to feed Me.”

Koran 17:111 "And say, All praise is for Allah, who has never had any son or offspring; nor does He have a partner in governing the kingdom; nor is He pathetic, needing a protector. And revere Him immensely.”

Koran 19:30-36 Jesus declared, “I am truly a servant of Allah. He has destined me to be given the Scripture and to be a prophet. He has made me a blessing wherever I go, and bid me to establish prayer and give alms-tax as long as I live, and to be kind to my mother. He has not made me arrogant or defiant. Peace be upon me the day I was born, the day I die, and the day I will be raised back to life!” That is Jesus, son of Mary.

And this is a word of truth, about which they dispute. It is not for Allah to take a son! Glory be to him. When he decrees a matter, He simply tells it, “Be!” And it is! Jesus also declared, “Surely Allah is my Lord and your Lord, so worship Him alone. This is the Straight Path.” Koran 21:26 And they say, "The Most Merciful has taken a son." Exalted is He! Rather, they are but honored servants.

Compare the insecurity and anger of the Islamic Allah to the love of the true God

1 John 3:1-3 (NIV) See what great love the Father has lavished on us, that we should be called children of God! And that is what we are! The reason the world does not know us is that it did not know him. Dear friends, now we are children of God, and what we will be has not yet been made known. But we know that when Christ appears, we shall be like him, for we shall see him as he is. All who have this hope in him purify themselves, just as he is pure.

4. THE BIBLE IS FROM CHRIST; THE KORAN IS FROM THE ANTICHRIST

Jesus, the Son of God, gave all the Bible text. Since Jesus and the Father are One, all the Old Testament text came from Jesus as well as the New Testament.

John 10:24-31 (NIV) The Jews who were there gathered around him, saying, "How long will you keep us in suspense? If you are the Messiah, tell us plainly." Jesus answered, "I did tell you, but you do not believe. The works I do in my Father's name testify about me, but you do not believe because you are not my sheep. My sheep listen to my voice; I know them, and they follow me. I give them eternal life, and they shall never perish; no one will snatch them out of my hand. My Father, who has given them to me, is greater than all; no one can snatch them out of my Father's hand. I and the Father are one."

The spirit of the Antichrist is opposed to Jesus being the Son of God and being crucified to take away our sins. We see the workings of the Antichrist in the various passages in the Koran that oppose the deity of Jesus, and the crucifixion of Jesus. These Koranic passages take away the salvation that only comes from Jesus dying for our sins out of love for us.

1 John 4:1-4 (NIV) Dear friends, do not believe every spirit, but test the spirits to see whether they are from God, because many false prophets have gone out into the world. This is how you can recognize the Spirit of God: Every spirit that acknowledges that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh is from God, but every spirit that does not acknowledge Jesus is not from God, is the spirit of the Antichrist, which you have heard is coming and even now is already in the world.

Koran 4:171 People of the Scripture, do not commit excess in your religion or say about Allah except the truth. The Messiah, Jesus, the son of Mary, was but a messenger of Allah and His word which He directed to Mary and a soul created at a command from Him. So believe in Allah and His messengers. And do not say, "Three"; desist - it is better for you. Indeed, Allah is but one God. Exalted is He above having a son.

Koran 4:157 And their saying, "Indeed, we have killed the Messiah, Jesus, the son of Mary, the messenger of Allah." And they did not kill him, nor did they crucify him; but another was made to resemble him to them. And indeed, those who differ over it are in doubt about it. They have no knowledge of it except the following of assumption. And they did not kill him, for certain.

Read next page.

5. THE BIBLE FIRST WARNS ABOUT WHAT IS TO COME; THE KORAN CLAIMS THE BIBLE IS CORRUPTED

The Bible tells us the False Prophet will try to associate with the Lamb, but demonic messages will come out of his mouth. The Book of Revelation was written in 95 AD. To counter these facts, nearly 600 years later the spirit told Mohammad that the Bible was “corrupted.” Yet, there is no proof of this corruption. The Koran was compiled around the year 650 AD.

Revelation 13:11-14 (NIV) Then I saw a second beast, coming out of the earth. It had two horns like a lamb, but it spoke like a dragon. It exercised all the authority of the first beast on its behalf, and made the earth and its inhabitants worship the first beast, whose fatal wound had been healed. And it performed great signs, even causing fire to come down from heaven to the earth in full view of the people. Because of the signs it was given power to perform on behalf of the first beast, it deceived the inhabitants of the earth.

Revelation 16:13 (NIV) Then I saw three impure spirits that looked like frogs; they came out of the mouth of the dragon, out of the mouth of the beast and out of the mouth of the false prophet. Then I saw a second beast, coming out of the earth. It had two horns like a lamb, but it spoke like a dragon.

Koran 3:78 And indeed, there is among them a party who alter the Scripture with their tongues so you may think it is from the Scripture, but it is not from the Scripture. And they say, "This is from Allah," but it is not from Allah. And they speak untruth about Allah while they know.

Koran 5:15 O People of the Scripture, there has come to you Our Messenger making clear to you much of what you used to conceal of the Scripture and overlooking much. There has come to you from Allah a light and a clear Book.

The Bible itself demands translation as a way for its message to be understood. Translation is not corruption. Additionally, for instance, the Bible translates the Aramaic words of Jesus into Greek. Bible translations are almost as old as the Bible itself. Bible translations count as “God’s word” as does the original text.

The Koran, according to the unanimous opinion of Islamic scholars, is unable to be translated. A translation can only be an approximation. For hundreds of years the Koran could not be translated. It was not until the new onset of missionary and political activity in the 20th century that the Koran was translated by Muslims into many languages and disseminated. It should be noted that every Koran translation has only been viewed as an approximation of its meaning or a commentary on the Koran and not, however, as “Allah’s word” itself.

Editions of the Koran that are translated by Muslims are called “commentaries,” “approximations of the Koran,” “the meaning of the Koran” or something similar. Good translations of the Bible for readers and hearers were an integral part of the Jewish and Christian faiths, and the first translations of the Old Testament are over 2000 years old. The first translations of the New Testament come from the early days of Christianity. The Greek translation of the Old Testament, the Septuagint, as well as the Aramaic and the Syrian versions played a major role in the pre-Christian period. The first multi-lingual editions of the New Testament stem from the 2nd century AD.

6. THE TWO BOOKS ARE CONNECTED TO EACH OTHER

About 25 percent of the Koran’s verses discuss narratives of prophets or other figures from Jewish and Christian teaching. The Koran’s vision of creation and eschatology (the beginning and end of things), its cosmology, its use of parables and its discussion of legal matters are all intimately connected to Biblical tradition. Even the concept of Mohammad’s prophethood (i.e., the idea that God would send an angel to one man and task him with communicating the angel’s messages to his people) is like the Bible.

By referring regularly to Jewish and Christian Biblical history, the Koran demands that its audience know those traditions. The Koran also states that Mohammad’s name can be found in the Bible:

Koran 7:157 Those who follow the Messenger, the unlettered Prophet, whom they find mentioned in their own scriptures in the Torah and the Gospel.

But, the Koran is merely a “counterfeit copy” of the true Bible Gospel. The essential truths of salvation from Jesus, the Son of God, have been altered or removed from the Koran.

7. THE BIBLE FIRST GIVES PROPHECY; THE KORAN LATER FULFILLS IT

Paul warns about a false gospel given from an angel claiming to be from heaven. The Bible gives many warnings about the image and mark (the Kaaba Blackstone and Shahada) that come from the False Prophet Mohammad. Mohammad fulfilled many prophecies in the Bible.

1. The False Prophet will attempt to look like, claim to be connected to, or associated in some way to the lamb (Revelation 13:11)
2. The False Prophet deceives the world. (Revelation 13:14)
3. The False Prophet sets up an image of false worship to the false god. (Revelation 13:14-15)
4. The False Prophet creates a mark, or statement of faith, to the false god. (Revelation 13:16-18)

5. Demonic spirits and messages come out of the False Prophet mouth. (Revelation 16:13-14) Mohammad fulfilled all five of the warnings Jesus gave us about the False Prophet.

8. THE BIBLE IS FROM THE ADVOCATE; THE KORAN IS FROM THE ACCUSER

Jesus said the advocate-the Holy Spirit-would live in all Christians who accept the Gospel of Jesus. The Holy Spirit is a person of the Triune God and is part of the One God. Jesus also warned that the accuser (Satan) would be hurled to earth. The accuser was the spirit that visited Mohammad.

John 14:26 (NIV) But the Advocate, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in my name, will teach you all things and will remind you of everything I have said to you.

Revelation 12:10-12 (NIV) Then I heard a loud voice in heaven say: "Now have come the salvation and the power and the kingdom of our God, and the authority of his Messiah. For the accuser of our brothers and sisters, who accuses them before our God day and night, has been hurled down. They triumphed over him by the blood of the Lamb and by the word of their testimony; they did not love their lives so much as to shrink from death. Therefore rejoice, you heavens and you who dwell in them! But woe to the earth and the sea, because the devil has gone down to you! He is filled with fury, because he knows that his time is short."

9. THE BIBLE SAYS GOD WANTS NO ANIMAL SACRIFICE; THE KORAN ACCEPTS IT

Hebrews 10:5-7 (NIV) Therefore, when Christ came into the world, he said: "Sacrifice and offering you did not desire, but a body you prepared for me; with burnt offerings and sin offerings you were not pleased. Then I said, 'Here I am—it is written about me in the scroll—I have come to do your will, my God."

”” Koran 22:34 And for all religion We have appointed a rite of sacrifice that they may mention the name of Allah over what He has provided for them of sacrificial animals. For your god is one God, so to Him submit. And, O Muhammad, give good tidings to the humble before their Lord.

10. THE BIBLE GIVES YOU THE BOOK OF LIFE; THE KORAN TAKES YOUR NAME AWAY

John 3:16-17 (NIV) For God so loved the world that he gave his one and only Son, that whoever believes in him shall not perish but have eternal life. For God did not send his Son into the world to condemn the world, but to save the world through him.

Revelation 14:9-10 (NIV) A third angel followed them and said in a loud voice: “If anyone worships the beast and its image and receives its mark on their forehead or on their hand, they, too, will drink the wine of God’s fury, which has been poured full strength into the cup of his wrath.

Read next page.

Proof the Bible is true

Their actual evidence for this physical corruption does not exist, yet we must be prepared to explain to them in a friendly way that their idea the Bible being “corrupted” is not true. Islam vs Christianity can sometimes be a very touchy subject.

EXPLAINING TO MUSLIMS THE CHRISTIAN SCRIPTURES ARE CORRECT.

The Bible is true. When speaking to a Muslim friend about Christ and salvation, one of their first objections is to claim the Holy Bible, especially the New Testament, was physically altered and corrupted to make Christ (the prophet) look like the Son of God. This gives them a reason to not listen to the truth of God’s salvation and forgiveness through the sacrifice of Jesus Christ. Their actual evidence for this physical corruption does not exist, but yet we must be prepared to explain to them in a friendly way that their idea is not true.

There are presently 5,686 Greek manuscripts in existence today for the New Testament, as studied by Norman Geisler & Peter Bocchino, (Unshakeable Foundations, Bethany House Publishers, 2001). There are more copies than any other ancient writing. The internal consistency of the New Testament documents is about 99.5% textually pure. That is an amazing accuracy result. In addition, there are over 19,000 copies in the Syriac, Latin, Coptic, and Aramaic languages. The total supporting New Testament manuscript base is over 25,000.

Even Muslim scholars cannot give a specific example of corrupted written Scripture, other than a few minor copying mistakes in some manuscripts. Overall detailed studies show the Christian manuscripts are very near perfectly correct textually. In fact the Christian manuscripts have a much higher degree of textual correctness than the Koran does. None of these copying mistakes (0.5%) in any way take away the core Christian message- -which is Jesus Christ was the Son of God and only Christ as the Son of God has the power and authority to offer forgiveness necessary to obtain eternal presence with God. Certainly in most cases the average non- scholar Muslim cannot cite any particular example, but rather this is something they were told.

Taking the Extreme View of Muslim Scholars- -and Still Showing the Gospel is Correct

Professor of Islam, Dr. Professor Abdullah Saeed describes three views on corrupted scripture:, (AM Sultan of Oman Professor of Arab and Islamic Studies National Centre of Excellence for Islamic Studies Asia Institute University of Melbourne “The Charge of Distortion of Jewish and Christian Scriptures”, The Muslim World. Vol. 92, 2002 pages 419-436)

“There are three broad approaches to this among Muslims: (a) the scriptures of Jews and Christians of which the Koran approves as uncorrupted are only those that were actually revealed to Moses (Tawrāt or Torah) and Jesus (Injīl or Gospel), not those that existed with the Jews and Christians at the time of the Prophet Mohammad or exist today; (b) significant parts of the scriptures that exist today are distorted and corrupted and it is difficult to know which these are; or c) there are no uncorrupted scriptures of Jews and Christians remaining today - those that the Koran refers to Torah or Gospel at the time of Moses or Jesus have been obliterated. This last appears to be the most popular and widely-held view.

“Although the Koran makes clear its respect for both the Torah and Gospels, these Muslims claim a number of Koran verses as the basis for their conviction that these scriptures as they exist today have been corrupted. Unlike the vast majority of Muslims, earlier scholars appear to be more cautious in their assessment of the issue of ‘distortion’.”

The Most Extreme View Let’s take the most extreme and narrow Muslim view and yet prove it completely wrong:

“(a) the scriptures of Jews and Christians of which the Koran approves as uncorrupted are only those that were actually revealed to Moses ((Tawrāt or Torah) and Jesus (Injīl or Gospel), not those that existed with the Jews and Christians at the time of the Prophet Mohammad or exist today.”

This group of extreme Muslim scholars state the only uncorrupted Gospel scripture concerning Christ was that actually available at the time of Christ. While this is not true--we can easily show that even this extreme position still in no way refutes the Gospel story of Christ-as the Son of God-sacrifice and redemption for all who believe.

Let’s go through four simple steps that simply prove the story of Christ beyond any doubt:

1. We have today a complete Isaiah scripture text that when originally copied predated Christ and the Apostles—thus it is uncorrupted

We know the Dead Sea Scroll Isaiah copy dates from 107 to 335 year before Christ. The scrolls have been carbon dated at least four times and every time they were proved to be copied between 107 to 335 years before Christ. Keep in mind the original Isaiah text was written about 730 years before Christ. Thus we can look at actual text today that existed when revealed to Jesus. This means even the most conservative Muslim scholars would have to agree this text was uncorrupted.

2. We know for certain Christ read Isaiah, and it applied to Him

Luke 4 (NIV) 16 He came to Nazareth, where He had been brought up. And as His custom was, He went to the synagogue on the Sabbath day. And He stood up to read. 17 The scroll of the prophet Isaiah was handed to Him. When He had unrolled the scroll, He found the place where it was written:

18 "The Spirit of the Lord is upon Me, because He has anointed Me to preach the gospel to the poor; He has sent Me to heal the broken-hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives and recovery of sight to the blind, to set at liberty those who are oppressed; 19 to preach the acceptable year of the Lord."

20 Then He rolled up the scroll, and He gave it back to the attendant, and sat down. The eyes of all those who were in the synagogue were fixed on Him. 21 And He began to say to them, "Today this Scripture is fulfilled in your hearing."

24 He also said, "Truly, I say to you, no prophet is accepted in his own country. 25 But I tell you truthfully, many widows were in Israel in the days of Elijah, when the heavens were closed for three years and six months, when great famine was throughout all the land. 26 Yet to none of them was Elijah sent except to Zarephath, a city of Sidon, to a woman who was a widow. 27 And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Elisha the prophet. But none of them was cleansed except Naaman the Syrian."

28 All those in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath. 29 They rose up and thrust Him out of the city and led Him to the brow of the hill on which their city was built, that they might throw Him down headlong. 30 But passing through the midst of them, He went His way.

3. Isaiah describes Christ as God and the Messiah several times

Isaiah 7 (NIV)

13 Then he said, "Hear now, O house of David. Is it a small thing for you to weary men, but will you weary my God also? 14 Therefore the Lord Himself shall give you a sign: The virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel.

Isaiah 7 (Actual Hebrew/Aramaic Translation from Dead Sea Scroll)

(13) And He said, Hear now Oh House of David, is it a small thing for you to weary men, will you also weary God, (14) therefore YHWH himself will give to you a sign.

Behold the virgin shall conceive and bring forth a son and he shall call his name Immanuel.

Isaiah 9 (NIV) **Read next page.**

6 For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given, and the government shall be upon his shoulder. And his name shall be called Wonderful Counselor, Mighty God, Eternal Father, Prince of Peace.

7 Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David and over his kingdom, to order it and to establish it with justice and with righteousness, from now until forever. The zeal of the Lord of Hosts will perform this.

Isaiah 9 (Actual Hebrew/Aramaic Translation from Dead Sea Scroll)

(5) Because a child shall be born to us and a son is given to us and the government shall be upon his shoulders and he shall be called wonderful, counsellor, mighty God, everlasting Father, the prince of peace.

(6) Of the increase of his government and his peace there shall be no end. Upon the throne of David and over his kingdom to order it and to establish it in judgement and in righteousness from and until eternity. The zeal of YHWH of Hosts will perform this.

4. Isaiah 52-53 says Christ will die, come to life and forgive the sins of all who follow him

13Isaiah 52 (NIV) 13 See, my servant will act wisely; he will be raised and lifted up and highly exalted. 14 Just as there were many who were appalled at him— his appearance was so disfigured beyond that of any human being and his form marred beyond human likeness—

15 so he will sprinkle many nations and kings will shut their mouths because of him. For what they were not told, they will see, and what they have not heard, they will understand.

1Isaiah 53 (NIV)

1 Who has believed our message and to whom has the arm of the Lord been revealed?

2 He grew up before him like a tender shoot, and like a root out of dry ground. He had no beauty or majesty to attract us to him, nothing in his appearance that we should desire him.

3 He was despised and rejected by mankind, a man of suffering, and familiar with pain. Like one from whom people hide their faces he was despised, and we held him in low esteem.

4 Surely he took up our pain and bore our suffering, yet we considered him punished by God, stricken by him, and afflicted. 5 But he was pierced for our transgressions, he was crushed for our iniquities; the punishment that brought us peace was on him, and by his wounds we are healed.

6 We all, like sheep, have gone astray, each of us has turned to our own way; and the Lord has laid on him the iniquity of us all.

7 He was oppressed and afflicted, yet he did not open his mouth; he was led like a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before its shearers is silent, so he did not open his mouth.

8 By oppression and judgment he was taken away. Yet who of his generation protested? For he was cut off from the land of the living; for the transgression of my people he was punished.

9 He was assigned a grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his death, though he had done no violence, nor was any deceit in his mouth.

10 Yet it was the Lord's will to crush him and cause him to suffer, and though the Lord makes his life an offering for sin, he will see his offspring and prolong his days, and the will of the Lord will prosper in his hand.

11 After he has suffered, he will see the light of life and be satisfied; by his knowledge my righteous servant will justify many, and he will bear their iniquities.

12 Therefore I will give him a portion among the great, and he will divide the spoils with the strong, because he poured out his life unto death, and was numbered with the transgressors. For he bore the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors

Isaiah 52 (Actual Hebrew/Aramaic Translation from Dead Sea Scroll)

(13) Behold, my servant shall deal prudently, he shall be exalted and lifted up, and be very high. (14) As those who were astonished at him are many; because his visage was marred more than any man, and his form more than the sons of men.

(15.) So shall he startle many nations; the kings shall shut their mouths at him: for that which was not told to them shall they see; and that which they had not heard shall they consider.

Isaiah 53 (Actual Hebrew/Aramaic Translation from Dead Sea Scroll)

(1) Who has believed our report and the arm of YHWH to whom has it been revealed

(2) And he shall come up like a suckling before us and as a root from dry ground there is no form to him and no beauty to him and in his being seen and there is no appearance that we should desire him.

(3) He is despised and rejected of men, a man of sorrows and knowing grief and as though hiding faces from him he was despised and we did not esteem him. (4) Surely our griefs he is bearing and our sorrows he carried them and we esteemed him beaten and struck by God and afflicted.

(5) And he is wounded for our transgressions, and crushed for our iniquities, the correction of our peace was upon him and by his wounds he has healed us.

(6) All of us like sheep have wandered each man to his own way. We have turned and YHWH has caused to light on him the iniquity of all of us. (7) He was oppressed and he was afflicted and he did not open his mouth, as a lamb to the slaughter he is brought and as a ewe before her shearers is made dumb he did not open his mouth.

(8) From prison and from judgement he was taken and his generation who shall discuss it because he was cut off from the land of the living. Because from the transgressions of his people a wound was to him. (9) And they gave wicked ones to be his grave and rich ones in his death although he worked no violence neither deceit in his mouth.

(10) And YHWH was pleased to crush him and He has caused him grief. If you will appoint his soul a sin offering he will see his seed and he will lengthen his days and the pleasure of YHWH in his hand will advance.

(11) Of the toil of his soul he shall see light and he shall be satisfied and by his knowledge shall he make righteous even my righteous servant for many and their iniquities he will bear.

(12) Therefore I will apportion to him among the great ones and with the mighty ones he shall divide the spoil because he laid bare to death his soul and with the transgressors. He was numbered, and he, the sins of many, he bore, and for their transgressions he entreated

Notes on the Isaiah Hebrew/Aramaic Translation

It is generally believed during the time of Jesus, Jews in Judaea primarily spoke Aramaic with a decreasing number using Hebrew as a native language. Many learned Hebrew as a liturgical language only. The Essenes copied the Qumran Isaiah text into a "dialect" of Hebrew some 100 to 300 years before Christ. It is not a translation, but is characterized by modifications in spelling and personal pronouns to match the then current Aramaic dialect that the Essenes would have spoken. This translation shows what Jesus would have read.

The Qumran scribes used their own discretion to alter the text to fit their own dialect. Despite this, the consistency between the text of the Great Isaiah Scroll and the Masoretic text of Isaiah is all the more remarkable. In the Hebrew/Aramaic translation Fred Miller only changed word order within some lines but not between lines; for instance the Hebrew word order in line 6 of page 44 was "ground dry" and he changed it to "dry ground." In English, adjectives usually precede nouns and in Hebrew they follow after the noun they modify.

Relative to the time of a verb: as to it being past or present time: Hebrew verbs are not time defined. Only the context can determine the time (past, present, or future) Thus in the translation it is legitimate to change the tense of the verb to suit what you believe to be the case. For instance line 8 of page 44 it would be just as accurate to write "he is despised and we do not esteem him. Surely our griefs he bore" as would be "he was despised and we did not esteem him. Surely he is bearing our griefs."

On line 15 of page 44 at the end of verse 8 he left the literal words "a wound was to him" instead of smoothing it out to "he had a wound" or "he was wounded."

The Gospel Makes Clear Isaiah Was Not Writing about Himself

Acts 8 (NIV)

26 Now an angel of the Lord said to Philip, "Rise and go toward the south to the road that goes down from Jerusalem to Gaza." This is a desert place. 27 And he rose and went. And there was an Ethiopian, a eunuch, a court official of Candace, queen of the Ethiopians, who was in charge of all her treasure. He had come to Jerusalem to worship 28 and was returning, seated in his chariot, and he was reading the prophet Isaiah. 29 And the Spirit said to Philip, "Go over and join this chariot."

30 So Philip ran to him and heard him reading Isaiah the prophet and asked, "Do you understand what you are reading?" 31 And he said, "How can I, unless someone guides me?" And he invited Philip to come up and sit with him. 32 Now the passage of the Scripture that he was reading was this: "Like a sheep he was led to the slaughter and like a lamb before its shearer is silent, so he opens not his mouth. 33 In his humiliation justice was denied him. Who can describe his generation? For his life is taken away from the earth."

34 And the eunuch said to Philip, "About whom, I ask you, does the prophet say this, about himself or about someone else?" 35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and beginning with this Scripture he told him the good news about Jesus. 36 And as they were going along the road they came to some water, and the eunuch said, "See, here is water! What prevents me from being baptized?" 38 And he commanded the chariot to stop, and they both went down into the water, Philip and the eunuch, and he baptized him. 39 And when they came up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord carried Philip away, and the eunuch saw him no more, and went on his way rejoicing'

Using the Koran Verses: The Koran Does Not Say the Bible Was Physically Corrupted!

The Koran is not the word of God. However, the Koran is the earliest record we have that details the beliefs and practices of the first Muslims. As such, it can be useful to persuade Muslims to use the Koran to ultimately support the authenticity and reliability of the Holy Bible. Hopefully, by God's sovereign grace, the goal is to lead Muslims to reexamine their view of God's pure Word, the Holy Bible, and embrace its teaching on the real Jesus of history for salvation.

Without Christ, Muslims have no possibility of an eternal relationship with God. All Muslims do not know whether or not they are saved. Mohammad is quoted as saying he did not know if he was saved. Most Muslims believe the only certainty of salvation belongs to those who die in jihad, but this of course is not true either. Only by accepting and believing the gift of Jesus Christ can a Muslim live in the presence of God for eternity.

A careful reading of the Koran verses related to Jews and Christians is that the Koran states they did not physically alter the text, but rather the alleged "distortion" or "corruption" was perhaps an act of disobedience or faulty or interpretation. This view was particularly true with early Muslim commentators, and only later ones decided to make the charge that the Scriptures were actually physically changed.

To be clear Muslims have no evidence that the Scriptures were physically changed. In fact this would have been impossible given the thousands of Christian manuscripts that were quickly circulating across a wide variety of geographic areas--making widespread collusion impossible.

In helping a Muslim friend understand the Scriptures are correct the discussion can take place in two phases. The first is to show that the Koran instructs the reader to study and follow the Word of God--which includes the Christian Scriptures that were previously correct. The second is that the Koran never says the Christian Scriptures were physically corrupted; only the Koran may claim the interpretation was not correct.

Putting these two discussions together--the conclusion is a good Muslim should follow the Word of God and read the Christian Scriptures which were revealed to the Apostles as correct.

Koran Verses Instructing the Reader to Follow All the Books and Word of God

Additional commentary on these verses was adapted from: Nasr, Seyyed Hossein; Dagli, Caner K.; Dakake, Maria Massi; Lumbard, Joseph E.B.; Rustom, Mohammed (2015-11-17). The Study Quran: A New Translation and Commentary HarperCollins. Kindle Edition

Koran 2:89 And when there came to them a Book from God, confirming that which they had with them— and aforetime they used to ask for victory over those who disbelieve— so when there came to them that which they recognized, they disbelieved in it. So may the curse of God be upon the disbelievers.

Explanation for 2:89 Here the "Book" refers to the Koran, which in several verses is described as confirming the previous scriptures--meaning Jewish and Christian scriptures of "People of the Book." (examples: Koran 3:3; Koran 5:48; Koran 6:92; and Koran 35:31).

Koran 2:91 And when it is said unto them, "Believe in what God has sent down," they say, "We believe in what was sent down to us," and they disbelieve in what is beyond it, although it is the truth, confirming what is with them. Say, "Then why did you slay the prophets of God aforetime, if you were believers?"

Explanation for 2:91 This question is a rebuke in light of the Jews' claim that we believe in what was sent down to us, meaning the Torah, because those slain prophets were Israelites who only commanded their people to follow the Torah. That they slew even them shows that their refusal to follow the Prophet stemmed from something other than faith in the Torah, since those prophets also confirmed the truth of what was with them, and their murder was forbidden in any case. Thus the Koran confirms the Torah is also the word of God.

Koran 2:140 Or say you that Abraham, Ishmael, Isaac, Jacob, and the Tribes were Jews or Christians? Say, "Do you know better, or does God?" And who does greater wrong than one who conceals a testimony he has from God? God is not heedless of what you do.

Explanation for 2:140 This denial of retroactive exclusive religious identity, instead of broad religious allegiance to God, is also found in Koran 3:65, where the People of the Book are asked, Why do you dispute concerning Abraham, as neither the Torah nor the Gospel was sent down until after him? In Koran 3:67 it is emphatically stated, Abraham was neither Jew nor Christian, but rather was a ḥanīf, a submitter. Clearly Abraham was not a Christian since he lived before Christ as evidenced by the Gospel to the Apostles that was sent down after Abraham.

Koran 3:3-4 3 He sent down the Book upon thee in truth, confirming what was before it, and He sent down the Torah and the Gospel 4 aforetime, as a guidance to mankind. And He sent down the Criterion. Truly those who disbelieve in the signs of God shall have a severe punishment. And God is Mighty, Possessor of Vengeance.

Explanation for 3:3-4 The first part of v. 4 should be read as continuous with v. 3. Although some understand a distinction between the two instances of sent down in v. 3, arguing that the former (nazzala) reflects that the Koran (the Book) was revealed in parts and the latter (anzala) indicates the Torah and Gospel were revealed all at once.

For Muslims, Tawrāt (Torah) usually refers to the five books of Moses (much less commonly, it is thought to denote the entire Tanakh), and Injīl (Gospel) refers to the revelation given to Jesus.

Translations of the Bible into Arabic are known from the early Christian churches in Syria, Egypt, Malta and Spain. Some of these translations are from Syriac (the Peshitta), Coptic or Latin. The earliest fragment of the Old Testament in Arabic is a text of Psalm 77, found in the Umayyad Mosque, dating from the 8th century. The first Jewish translations of the Hebrew Bible, and the bible translations by Roman Catholic clergy date from AD 1000. One of the oldest Arabic bibles was discovered at Saint Catherine's Monastery. The manuscript called Mt. Sinai Arabic Codex 151, and was created in AD 867.

Thus there was most likely no Arabic translation of the Bible at the time of the revelation to Mohammad; such a translation only appeared at least a century later. It is unlikely that in the early seventh century the texts in circulation would have been significantly different from the texts approved by Jewish and Christian authorities at the end of the fourth century, when both canons and the central doctrines of Christianity, including the Trinity, were formally established.

These verses state that these books were revealed in the past, but the Koran confirms what was before it (ma bayna yadayhi), which is understood to mean “previous to” by the commentators, but which can also mean “in the presence of,” as does the English word “before.”

Sensitive to this question, al-Rāzī asks himself, “How can this phrase refer to what is past?” and answers, “That lore, owing to how familiar it is, is referred to in that way,” namely, as though it is present to the revelation of the Koran and commonly known if only in a general way. Jesus is spoken of in a similar fashion in Koran 5:46, where Jesus and the message given to him confirm the Torah, and Koran 5:47 follows with language very similar to that in Koran 3:6.

The Koran confirms what was before it, including the content of that existing teaching. If both the texts and interpretation of the People of the Book are true and correct, it would be through their moral shortcomings that they fail in their religion. If the texts are true, but the interpretation is incorrect, this would support the position of those who accuse the People of the Book of distorting (taḥrīf) the meaning, but not the text of scripture (see Koran 2:75; Koran 4: 46; Koran 5:13, Koran 5:41). For example, in later times some Muslims incorrectly argued that the Trinity (one God in three forms), as described in the Nicene Creed, is nowhere to be found in the Biblical text, but results from a faulty interpretation.

The Koran praises monks in Koran 5:82 but claims that monasticism was not prescribed for them, but was a practice they initiated themselves. This would make the existing Gospel a different kind of Divine book than the Koran, constituting a work of Divinely inspired or approved authors rather than a message delivered directly through Gabriel. This would agree with the view of Christians themselves that the text is guided and sanctioned by God, but not directly revealed.

In this way, the truths and commands of the Injīl given to Jesus are communicated to Christians through that which they had with them (see Koran 2:89 above) and what is before the Koran. A Muslim could conclude that the Koran, when referring to the Injīl that the Christians have with them, includes both the text and the normative tradition around that text insofar as they convey Christ's original message to his apostles, which was given to them by God.

'Koran 10:37 This Koran could not have been fabricated by anyone apart from God; rather, it is a confirmation of that which came before it, and an elaboration of the Book in which there is no doubt, from the Lord of the worlds.

This verse states the Koran has not been authored by the Prophet, but is from the Lord of the world. The Koran is described here as confirming that which came before it, that is, the previous revealed scriptures, such as the Torah and the Gospel. It is also characterized as elaborating the Book in which there is no doubt, here understood to refer to the laws and beliefs that God has ordained for Muslims to follow.

Koran Verses Showing the Christian Scriptures Were Intact and Correct

Additional commentary on these verses was adapted from: Nasr, Seyyed Hossein; Dagli, Caner K.; Dakake, Maria Massi; Lombard, Joseph E.B.; Rustom, Mohammed (2015-11-17). *The Study Quran: A New Translation and Commentary* HarperCollins. Kindle Edition

Koran 2:75 Do you hope, then, that they will believe you, seeing that a party of them would hear the Word of God and then distort it after they had understood it, knowingly?

Explanation of 2:75 Often mentioned in this connection with this verse is the thesis that the scholars and jurists of the Children of Israel would make lawful what was forbidden and forbid what was lawful, in accord with their own desires. "After they had understood" means the meaning was distorted, not the text.

Although later Islamic commentators and theologians sometimes held a view that the Jews and Christians actually changed the text of the Bible - despite no evidence to prove

this--the earlier commentators were not as eager to dispute the text of the Bible and preferred to view the "distortion" as an act of faulty and even malicious interpretation.

Koran 3:84 Say, "We believe in God and what has been sent down upon us, and in what was sent down upon Abraham, Ishmael, Isaac, Jacob, and the Tribes, and in what Moses, Jesus, and the prophets were given from their Lord. We make no distinction among any of them, and unto Him we submit."

Explanation of 3:84 Since every prophet is believed to have been sent with this same essential message, the Koran commands Muslims to believe in all of them. Each phase of the Abrahamic tradition, and implicit other religious traditions, can thus be seen as the continuation of a single stream of revelation that began with Adam. This verse also means the Gospels--meaning Christian Scriptures of Jesus--are correct since no distinction is made.

Koran 5:46-47 And in their footsteps, We sent Jesus son of Mary, confirming the Torah that had come before him, and We gave him the Gospel, wherein is a guidance and a light, confirming the Torah that had come before him, as a guidance and an exhortation to the reverent. Let the people of the Gospel judge by what God has sent down therein. Whosoever judges not by that which God has sent down— it is they who are iniquitous.

Explanation of 5:46-47 That Jesus "confirms the Torah" means that he upholds the validity of all Torah rulings not specifically abrogated by the Gospel. Jesus comes to make lawful unto the Israelites part of that which was forbidden to them. The Gospel here is described as containing a guidance and a light. These two verses indicate that the Gospel remains a valid source of guidance for the people of the Gospel. This clearly states of Christians: Let the people of the Gospel judge by that which God has sent down therein. It would be contradictory for the Koran to speak of the efficacy of judging by the Torah and the Gospel if it were to also maintain that these scriptures have been abrogated or excessively distorted.

It would also make little sense to say that the religions in which these scriptures are applicable are defunct, or were defunct at the time the Koran was revealed, for it is the methodologies developed within the religions that would provide their followers with the ability to judge in accord with them.

If previous religions were abrogated by the revelation of the Koran, it would be implausible to tell the Prophet Mohammad to seek their counsel when it says, "Ask the people of the Reminder, if you know not." (Koran 16:43)

Koran 3:78 And there is indeed a group among them who twist their tongues with the Book, that you may suppose it to be from the Book. But it is not from the Book. And they say, "It is from God," though it is not from God. And they knowingly speak a lie against God.

Explanation of 3:78 This verse is similar to Koran 2:79 (So woe unto those who write the book with their hands, then say, "This is from God"--describing an account of some Jews who wrote something down and pawned it off on the ignorant Arabs for a small profit. This verse has been interpreted to mean misinterpretations of the prophecies concerning the coming of the Prophet Mohammad, or the deception for worldly purposes of ignorant people who were told that the Torah says so-and-so when they did not have the ability to read the

Torah for themselves, which suggests that these distortions were isolated incidents meant to deceive people who did not know the scriptures. "Twist their tongues" again supports the idea that the meaning was distorted, not the text.

Koran 3:113-115 113 They are not all alike. Among the People of the Book is an upright community who recite God's signs in the watches of the night, while they prostrate. 114 They believe in God and the Last Day, enjoin right and forbid wrong, and hasten unto good deeds. And they are among the righteous. 115 Whatsoever good they do, they will not be denied it. And God knows the reverent.

Explanation of 3:113-115 The Prophet Mohammad recognized that at least a portion of the Christians and Jews were righteous in following their own Scriptures. If the Scriptures had been physically corrupted they could not be righteous. Some Muslim scholars try to interpret these verses as a group of Jews or Christians who became Muslim, but the argument is illogical, as they would no longer be referred to as "People of the Book" after having joined the Islamic community. They would have instead been called Muslim.

Thus it could only refer to a group among the People of the Book who believe as opposed to a group who disbelieve in God, but still follow their own Scriptures. They are called righteous when the following their own Scriptures.

Many Muslim Scholars Agree the Bible Was Not Corrupted

1. Abdullah ibn 'Abbas, Mohammad's cousin and one of his companions.

"They corrupt the word" means "they alter or change its meaning", yet no one is able to change even a single word from any Book of God. The meaning is that they interpret the word wrongly. (Kitaab (the book of) Al- Tawheed, Baab(chapter) Qawlu Allah Ta'ala, Bal Huwa Qur'aanun Majeed, fi lawhin Mahfooth)

2. Mohammad 'Abduh, Egyptian scholar, claims that the charge of corruption of the Biblical texts, makes no sense at all. It would not have been possible for Jews and Christians everywhere to agree on changing the text. Consider that this would involve dozens if not hundreds of different writers over several centuries. The ability to keep conspiracy silent is impossible. Even if those in Arabia had done it, the difference between their book and those of their brothers, let us say in Syria and Europe, would have been obvious. (Jacques Jomier, Jesus, The Life of the Messiah [C.L.S., Madras, 1974], p. 216)

3. Al-Razi (865 – 925) One of the most famous Muslim scholars, called "the Imam of Muslim Imams".

How could there be any alteration in the Book whose words' sharpness has reached a great level of circulation in the East and in the West? For no change can occur in a book that is well circulated among men. Every wise man can see that the alteration of the Bible was impossible for it was well circulated among men of different faith and backgrounds. (His third volume, page 327)

4. Fakhruddin Razi (1149 - 1209), was a Persian Sunni theologian.

The Jews and early Christians were suspected of altering the text of the Torah and Gospels; but in the opinion of eminent doctors and theologians it was not practicable thus to corrupt the text, because those Scriptures were generally known and widely circulated, having been handed down from generation to generation.

5. Dr. Mahmoud Mustafa Ayoub, is a Muslim scholar and professor of Islamic Studies and Comparative Religion at Temple University (USA).

Contrary to the general Islamic view, the Koran does not accuse Jews and Christians of altering the text of their scriptures, but rather of altering the truth those scriptures contain. The people do this by concealing some of the sacred texts, by misapplying their precepts, or by altering words from their right position. (Uzayr in the Qur'an and Muslim Tradition" in "Studies in Islamic and Judaic Traditions", ed. W. M. Brenner and S. D. Ricks, The University of Denver, 1986)

6. Professor Abdullah Saeed, (AM Sultan of Oman Professor of Arab and Islamic Studies National Centre of Excellence for Islamic Studies Asia Institute University of Melbourne)

The ordinary Muslim people acknowledge that the Gospel is the Word of God. Yet they also believe through hearsay that the Gospel is corrupted, even though they cannot indicate what passage was corrupted, when it was corrupted, and who corrupted it.

"The wholesale dismissive attitude held by many Muslims in the modern period towards the scriptures of Judaism and Christianity does not seem to have the support of either the Koran or the major figures of tafsir."

In dealing with the problem of distortion, scholars such as Ibn Taymiyya were aware of the challenges Muslims faced in asserting that the Jews and Christians had completely corrupted their scriptures, not the least of which was the obvious lack, in the Koran, of any kind of attack on either Torah or Christian Gospel.

The Koran consistently refers to these texts as the "Book of God," revealed to Moses and Jesus. But Ibn Taymiyya seems to resolve the problem by claiming the existence of "uncorrupted" books somewhere at the time of the Prophet. We know from the history of these two religious traditions that by the time the Prophet was preaching in the early seventh century CE, the scriptures of both Jews and Christians were documented. The Torah they had at the time is what they have now. The same is true for the Gospels. Since the Koran refers to those same scriptures, its references to them should equally apply in the modern era. This is perhaps the main challenge to Ibn Taymiyya's position.

Large-scale and deliberate commission and omission, in the case of texts that have a long tradition of transmission and are widely and thoroughly known, would be difficult. Mzi and Qumbi, in particular, seem to hold this view. Even if there is textual corruption associated with interpretation, the actual scriptures can still be relied upon and considered "Books of God." For the Koran, the concept of the "Book of God" was appropriately used to the

scriptures of Jews and Christians even though these may not be from the Muslim point of view “exactly as they were” during the time of Moses or Jesus and are, in some cases, translated from the original languages to other languages other than those who received the revelation.

The wholesale dismissive attitude held by many Muslims in the modern period towards the scriptures of Judaism and Christianity does not seem have the support of either the Koran or the major figures of tafsir. Further research is required to explore the complexities associated with the doctrine of takrif and the social, political and intellectual contexts in which this doctrine developed within Islam. (Prof. Abdullah Saeed - The Charge of Distortion of Jewish and Christian Scriptures, The Muslim World. Vol. 92, 2002 pages 419-436)



Although we know the Scriptures were not corrupted must be able to prove this to skeptics. The Dead Sea Scrolls are an essential document to conclusively prove Scriptures that physically existed long before Christ. It would be impossible to corrupt Scriptures before the fact. The easiest way to make clear to Muslims the New Testament is correct concerning Christ is to read the Dead Sea Scrolls, especially the Isaiah scroll. The scrolls have been carbon dated at least four times and every time they were proved to be copied between 107 to 335 years before Christ. Keep in mind the original Isaiah text was written about 730 years before Christ.

While Hebrew is the most frequently used language in the Scrolls, about 15% were written in Aramaic and several in Greek. The Scrolls' materials are made up mainly of parchment, although some are papyrus, and the text of one Scroll is engraved on copper.

In your witness to Muslims you can also impress on them the fact that Isaiah is a Jewish scripture from their holy book, which we call the Old Testament, written centuries before it came to pass. As the Jews have always disowned the possibility that God could have a Son (just as the Muslims do), it is striking to find such predictions in their own texts, where the very divinity of the eternal Son to come is undeniably present in clear prophecy, in view of their denial of what they teach.

This is no interpolated Christian scripture. Two scrolls of Isaiah were found among the Dead Sea Scrolls dating back to before the time of Jesus, yet they include these very same prophecies that could only have had one fulfillment. This also makes clear key Christian text in circulation at the time of Mohammad was verified by a carbon dated text in existence some 800-900 years before Mohammad and 107-335 years before Christ!

The Isaiah text proves the following key points about Christ were known long before his Apostles were in the world.

Christ would be born of a virgin

Christ would a Son, a God and Father all in one

He would be treated poorly by men, yet he would not open his mouth

He would suffer and die and be pierced

He would be buried in a grave of a rich man

He would come to life again;

He would be great and honored

He bore the sin of many and made intercession for the transgressors

All (including all Muslims) have gone astray, each of us has turned to our own way; and the Lord has laid on him the iniquity of us all.

Christ's actions take away the sin of all who believe in him

The Dead Sea Scrolls were discovered in eleven caves along the northwest shore of the Dead Sea between the years 1947 and 1956. The area is 13 miles east of Jerusalem and is 1300 feet below sea level. The mostly fragmented texts, are numbered according to the cave that they came out of. They have been called the greatest manuscript discovery of modern times.

The Isaiah text from the Dead Sea Scrolls absolutely describes Christ the God—with this manuscript copy conclusively written at least 100 years before Christ, and more likely this particular manuscript copy dates some 200 to 300 years before Christ—so the Apostles could not have altered this text in any way. Study the passages of Isaiah 7, 9 and 52-53.

Isaiah 7 (NIV)

10 Moreover the Lord spoke again to Ahaz, saying: 11 Ask for a sign from the Lord your God. Make it either as deep as Sheol or as high as heaven.

12 But Ahaz said, I will not ask, nor will I tempt the Lord

13 Then he said, "Hear now, O house of David. Is it a small thing for you to weary men, but will you weary my God also? 14 Therefore the Lord Himself shall give you a sign: The virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel. 15 Curds and honey he shall eat at the time that he knows enough to refuse the evil and choose the good. 16 For before the child shall know to refuse the evil and choose the good, the land that you dread shall be forsaken of both her kings. 17 The Lord shall bring upon you, and upon your

people, and upon your father's house, days that have not come from the day that Ephraim departed from Judah, even the king of Assyria."

Isaiah 9 (NIV)

1 Nevertheless, there will be no more gloom for those who were in distress. In the past he humbled the land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali, but in the future he will honor Galilee of the nations, by the Way of the Sea, beyond the Jordan—

2 The people walking in darkness have seen a great light; on those living in the land of deep darkness a light has dawned. 3 You have enlarged the nation and increased their joy; they rejoice before you as people rejoice at the harvest, as warriors rejoice when dividing the plunder.

4 For as in the day of Midian's defeat, you have shattered the yoke that burdens them, the bar across their shoulders, the rod of their oppressor. 5 Every warrior's boot used in battle and every garment rolled in blood will be destined for burning, will be fuel for the fire.

6 For to us a child is born, to us a son is given, and the government will be on his shoulders. And he will be called Wonderful Counselor, Mighty God, Everlasting Father, Prince of Peace.

7 Of the greatness of his government and peace there will be no end. He will reign on David's throne and over his kingdom, establishing and upholding it with justice and righteousness from that time on and forever. The zeal of the Lord Almighty will accomplish this.

Isaiah 52 (NIV)

13 See, my servant will act wisely; he will be raised and lifted up and highly exalted. 14 Just as there were many who were appalled at him— his appearance was so disfigured beyond that of any human being and his form marred beyond human likeness—

15 so he will sprinkle many nations and kings will shut their mouths because of him. For what they were not told, they will see, and what they have not heard, they will understand.

Isaiah 53 (NIV)

1 Who has believed our message and to whom has the arm of the Lord been revealed?

2 He grew up before him like a tender shoot, and like a root out of dry ground. He had no beauty or majesty to attract us to him, nothing in his appearance that we should desire him.

3 He was despised and rejected by mankind, a man of suffering, and familiar with pain. Like one from whom people hide their faces he was despised, and we held him in low esteem.

4 Surely he took up our pain and bore our suffering, yet we considered him punished by God, stricken by him, and afflicted. 5 But he was pierced for our transgressions, he was crushed for our iniquities; the punishment that brought us peace was on him, and by his wounds we are healed.

6 We all, like sheep, have gone astray, each of us has turned to our own way; and the Lord has laid on him the iniquity of us all.

7 He was oppressed and afflicted, yet he did not open his mouth; he was led like a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before its shearers is silent, so he did not open his mouth.

8 By oppression and judgment he was taken away. Yet who of his generation protested? For he was cut off from the land of the living; for the transgression of my people he was punished.

9 He was assigned a grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his death, though he had done no violence, nor was any deceit in his mouth.

10 Yet it was the Lord's will to crush him and cause him to suffer, and though the Lord makes his life an offering for sin, he will see his offspring and prolong his days, and the will of the Lord will prosper in his hand.

11 After he has suffered, he will see the light of life and be satisfied; by his knowledge my righteous servant will justify many, and he will bear their iniquities.

12 Therefore I will give him a portion among the great, and he will divide the spoils with the strong, because he poured out his life unto death, and was numbered with the transgressors. For he bore the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors.

The Koran Confirms Jesus Was Real

The Koran confirms the unique beginning and end of Jesus' life on earth. It confirms the historical Jesus, the one recorded in the works of his earliest disciples from his own era, the canonical gospels. It is because he was a pre-existent heavenly being, dwelling in the very presence of his Father and that he was born of a virgin woman. His special origin, from the highest heaven, was the reason for his special birth. It is the same reason for the unique way in which his time on earth ended. He was raised up above the earth, but he did not ascend to the lower heavenly realms – he returned to the presence of his Father above the heavens and sat down on the right hand side of the throne of God himself.

The Uncorrupted Gospels Tell the Truth about Christ The Bible teaches that Jesus was crucified, died and rose from the dead. It was Jesus who ascended far above all the heavens (Ephesians 4:9), while Jesus himself declared 'He who conquers, I will grant him to sit with me on my throne, as I myself conquered and sat down with my Father on his throne' (Revelation 3:21). Peter declared, in the first Christian sermon ever preached: 'This Jesus God raised up, and of that we are all witnesses.

Being therefore exalted at the right hand of God, and having received from the Father the promise of the Holy Spirit, he has poured out this which you see and hear' (Acts 2:32-33).

Matthew 27 (NIV)

32 As they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name. This man they compelled to bear His cross. 33 When they came to a place called Golgotha, which means The Place of the Skull, 34 they gave Him sour wine mingled with gall to drink. But when He tasted it, He would not drink it. 35 When they crucified Him, they divided His garments by casting lots to fulfill what was spoken by the prophet, "They divided My garments among themselves and for My clothing they cast lots." 36 And sitting down, they kept watch over Him there. 37 They put His accusation over His head, which read:

THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS

38 Then two thieves were crucified with Him, one on the right and another on the left.

39 Those who passed by insulted Him, wagging their heads,

40 saying, "You who would destroy the temple and build it in three days, save Yourself! If You are the Son of God, come down from the cross."

41 Likewise the chief priests, with the scribes and elders, mocked Him, saying,

42 "He saved others. He cannot save Himself. If He is the King of Israel, let Him now come down from the cross, and we will believe Him.

43 He trusted in God. Let Him deliver Him now, if He will have Him. For He said, 'I am the Son of God.' "

44 Even the thieves who were crucified with Him insulted Him in the same way.

45 Now from the sixth hour until the ninth hour there was darkness over all the land. 46 About the ninth hour Jesus cried out with a loud voice, "Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani?" which means, "My God, My God, why have You forsaken Me?"

47 Some of those who stood there heard it and said, "This Man is calling for Elijah."

48 Immediately one of them ran, took a sponge, filled it with wine, and put it on a stick, and gave it to Him to drink.

49 The rest said, "Leave Him alone. Let us see if Elijah will come to save Him."

50 And Jesus, when He had cried out again with a loud voice, released His spirit.

Matthew 28 (NIV) 1 At the end of the Sabbath, as it began to dawn on the first day of the week, Mary Magdalene and the other Mary went to see the tomb. 2 And then there was a

great earthquake. For the angel of the Lord descended from heaven and came and rolled back the stone from the door and sat on it. 3 His countenance was like lightning, and his garments white as snow. 4 The soldiers shook for fear of him and became like dead men.

5 The angel said to the women, “Do not be afraid. For I know that you are looking for Jesus who was crucified.

6 He is not here. For He has risen, as He said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay.

7 Then go quickly and tell His disciples that He has risen from the dead, and indeed, He is going before you to Galilee. There you will see Him. Listen, I have told you.

” 8 So they departed quickly from the tomb with fear and great joy, and ran to bring His disciples word.

9 As they went to tell His disciples, suddenly Jesus met them, saying, “Greetings!” They came and took hold of His feet and worshipped Him.

10 Then Jesus said to them, “Do not be afraid. Go tell My brothers to go to Galilee, and there they will see Me.”

Josephus Acknowledged Christ's Crucifixion

The non-Christian Jewish historian Josephus (Antiquities 18: Chapter 3) mentions the crucifixion of Jesus in passing. The passage is judged authentic by most scholars once the obvious Christian annotations (marked here in brackets and italics) are removed:

Now there was about this time Jesus, a wise man, [if it be lawful to call him a man;] for he was a doer of wonderful works, a teacher [of such men as receive the truth with pleasure,] He drew over to him both many of the Jews and many of the Gentiles. [He was the Christ.] And when Pilate, at the suggestion of the principal men amongst us, had condemned him to the cross, (9) those that loved him at the first did not forsake him; [for he appeared to them alive again the third day; (10) as the divine prophets had foretold these and ten thousand other wonderful things concerning him.] And the tribe of Christians, so named from him, are not extinct at this day.

Removing the later Christian annotations Josephus's work would read as follows:

Now there was about this time Jesus, a wise man, for he was a doer of wonderful works, a teacher. He drew over to him both many of the Jews and many of the Gentiles. And when Pilate, at the suggestion of the principal men amongst us, had condemned him to the cross, those that loved him at the first did not forsake him. And the tribe of Christians, so named from him, are not extinct at this day

There is also no doubt Pilate existed. This stone tablet with Pilate's name in the second line was found at Caesarea.

Check next page

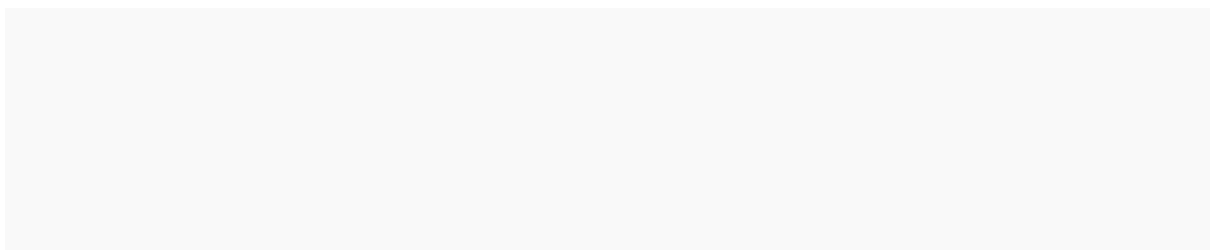


Conclusion:

The logical conclusion is a good Muslim should follow the Word of God and read the Christian Scriptures which were revealed to the Apostles as physically intact and correct. The wholesale dismissive attitude held by many Muslims in the modern period towards the scriptures of Judaism and Christianity does not seem to have the support of either early Muslim scholars or the Koran. **The Koran does not say the Scriptures were physically corrupted, but instead shows great respect the Gospels.**

Isaiah 9 and Isaiah 53—exist today on verified copies of the full book of Isaiah --that were written hundreds of years before Christ and the Apostles, and nearly nine centuries before Mohammad. These Old Testament Scriptures confirm the message of the Gospels and make clear Christ was the Son of God, and that he died and rose to live again. All have gone astray --including all pious Muslims. By doing so Christ forgave the sins of all who accept him as a great gift from an all-powerful God. Only God has the power, authority and love to do this. A good Muslim should follow God, read the Gospel and accept his gift.

The Bible is true. Jesus is returning sooner than most people understand.



Was Jesus crucified and resurrected? The Qur'an says no, the Bible says yes.

And for their saying, "Indeed, we have killed the Messiah, Jesus, the son of Mary, the messenger of Allah." And they did not kill him, nor did they crucify him; but another was made to resemble him to them. And indeed, those who differ over it are in doubt about it. They have no knowledge of it except the following of assumption. And they did not kill him, for certain.

Qur'an 4:157

When they had crucified him, they divided up his clothes by casting lots. And sitting down, they kept watch over him there. Above his head they placed the written charge against him: THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

Matthew 27:35-37 (NIV)

The angel said to the women, "Do not be afraid, for I know that you are looking for Jesus, who was crucified. He is not here; he has risen, just as he said. Come and see the place where he lay."

Matthew 28:5-6 (NIV)

Islam Was Foreseen by Jesus

Islam is no accident, the Prophet Mohammad was foreseen by Jesus in detailed prophecy. Jesus warned us about this because Islam is the complete opposition to the Redemptive Plan of God. Muslims are taught to reject the cross – so the battle of Islam vs Christianity needlessly goes on... If they only knew the truth!

But, they reject the cross for three reasons (False Beliefs):

1. Theologically it need not happen;
2. Morally it should not happen;
3. Historically it did not happen.

The Book of Revelation Is a Warning from Jesus about Islam

In the Book of Revelation, Jesus warned about a coming False Prophet and a demonic spirit "beast" that would later emerge out of the "Abyss", also called "Sheol", where fallen angels

and souls are kept until the day of judgment. This beast that seems to overcome a fatal wound is Baal. Jesus warned that many people (one third of the world) would be spiritually killed by the false doctrine, a false Gospel, coming out of their mouths. In fact, today one third of the world has been spiritually destroyed by Islamic false teaching that Jesus is just a “messenger.”

The Four Horsemen (Revelation chapter 6) are the first four Islamic leaders, Mohammad, Abu-Bakr, Umar, Uthman. These four leaders traveled on horses—just as the Bible says! They had authority over one quarter of the world with the Umayyad Caliphate. (Revelation 6:1-8). After Uthman the terrible thing (“Death and Hades”) that happened was the Shia-Sunni split. Shia and Sunni Muslims have been fighting for 1,400 years

Islam Leads to Spiritual Death 100% of the Time

Muslims have been told that Jesus did not die on a cross. They believe He did not rise from the dead or atone for human sin, and that people should not worship Him as God. When you take away these truths of Jesus—you take away His salvation for you. The Bible makes clear anyone who says the Shahada (the mark of the beast) or prays towards the Kaaba (the image of the beast) will not enter heaven. Islam versus Christianity...what a concept!

And the smoke of their torment will rise for ever and ever. There will be no rest day or night for those who worship the beast and its image, or for anyone who receives the mark of its name. This calls for patient endurance on the part of the people of God who keep his commands and remain faithful to Jesus.

Revelation 14: 11-12 (NIV)

Jesus Is the Only Path to Heaven

Good News—Jesus loves all of us! There is no path to heaven except through the atoning sacrifice of Jesus. Jesus died on the cross and rose to life on the third day. He will return soon on the Day of the Lord.

The truth is Jesus the Son of God, died for you and rose to life. This Jesus is the only path to God. Following any other path will result in being cast away from God on the coming Day of Judgment.

Those who rejected Him will weep and mourn. Do not let that be you! There is a short time left to accept the Gospel of Jesus, repent, confess His name, and be baptized.

Read next page.



LISTEN TO JESUS

JESUS GIVES 343 PROPHETIC WARNINGS ABOUT ISLAM

Many books and movies have been written and produced about the end times. But most have little, if any, prophetic fulfillment. They are from man's interpretations, not Jesus. Yet the Bible is perfectly accurate.

Both Revelation and Daniel tell us clearly the books cannot be interpreted by man. They can only be revealed by Jesus Christ himself. Jesus has revealed the meaning of the prophetic warnings in the last days. Jesus is warning to turn from Islam and receive his eternal Gospel.

Daniel 8:27 (NASB) "but I was astounded at the vision, and there was no one to explain it."

Daniel 12:4 (NASB) "But as for you, Daniel, keep these words secret"

Daniel 12:9 (NASB) And he said, “Go your way, Daniel, for these words will be kept secret and sealed up until the end time.

Revelation 5:3-5 (NASB)

3 And no one in heaven or on the earth or under the earth was able to open the scroll or to look into it. 4 Then I began to weep greatly because no one was found worthy to open the scroll or to look into it. 5 And one of the elders said to me, “Stop weeping; behold, the Lion that is from the tribe of Judah, the Root of David, has overcome so as to be able to open the scroll and its seven seals.”

Prophecy can be thought of as "pre-written" history. The New and Old Testaments contain 343 prophecies that warn about the coming of Islam, or about the unclean spirit that wants to be God, but is not. This demonic spirit is Baal. Baal was sent down to the Abyss and has re-emerged and declared himself to be God. He has deceived half the world, including the Pope and many Christian churches. He does not call himself the “antichrist.” He just calls himself “God.”

BIBLE PROPHECIES FULFILLED BY ISLAM, BAAL, THE QUR’AN, OR MOHAMMAD

REVELATION 166 FULFILLED PROPHECIES

DANIEL 104 FULFILLED PROPHECIES

ZECHARIAH 31 FULFILLED PROPHECIES

ISAIAH 17 FULFILLED PROPHECIES

JEREMIAH 8 FULFILLED PROPHECIES

1 KINGS 6 FULFILLED PROPHECIES

1 JOHN 6 FULFILLED PROPHECIES

MATTHEW 3 FULFILLED PROPHECIES

2 THESSALONIANS 2 FULFILLED PROPHECIES

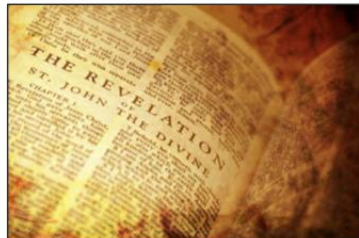
TOTALS 343 FULFILLED PROPHETIC WARNINGS

The odds that these 343 prophecies were randomly fulfilled by Islam and Baal are many trillions upon trillions to one. But they could not be understood until Jesus revealed them in the last days.

The Bible gives clear warnings about a False Prophet, an image, a mark and the dark smoke of false doctrine. The Bible warns about the Dome of the Rock and the Al-Aqsa Mosque on the Temple Mount. The false doctrine of Islam claims Jesus is only a prophet, and not the Son of God. The false doctrine of Islam claims Jesus was not crucified, and therefore He did not rise from the dead. The false doctrine of Islam has collected 5 billion souls since 610 AD. The Bible says these souls are excluded from eternal life with the true God on the day of judgment.

Jesus warned us there would be false prophets. Too many Bible prophecy experts have never read the Qur'an. They do not know what the Shahada is, nor do they know why the Kaaba Blackstone is so important to Muslims. People are often told the False Prophet of Revelation is a future "antichrist." They have been taught the False Prophet will lead an end-times war and rebellion occurring during the Day of the Lord--when the final trumpet sounds and Jesus Christ returns. However, there is nothing in Revelation that says the False Prophet leads any such battle. In fact, Revelation does not say the False Prophet is even alive at the end-times. An antichrist is anyone who opposes Jesus as the Son of God (1 John 2:22-23), or in the flesh (1 John 4:2-3). Therefore Allah cannot say "Jesus" and instead calls him "Isa." The ultimate antichrist team is the dragon and the beast, Satan Baal.

Listen to the words and warnings from Jesus Christ. There is little time left!!



REVELATION = 166 PROPHECIES FULFILLED



DANIEL = 104 PROPHECIES FULFILLED



ZECHARIAH = 31 PROPHECIES FULFILLED

Read next page

6 PROPHECIES IN 1 KINGS



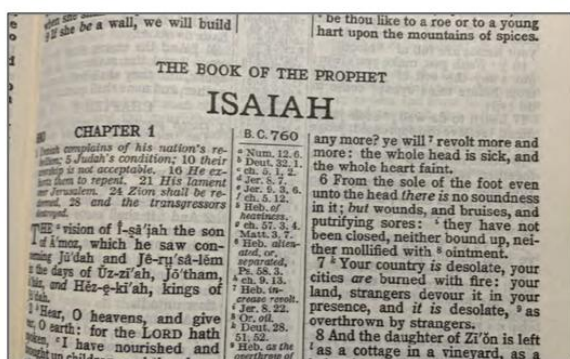
| Prophecy | Bible Verse | Bible Prophetic Description (NASB) | Islamic Fulfillment |
|----------|---------------|---|--|
| 1 | 1 Kings 16:30 | "he [Ahab] married Jezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Sidonians, and went and served Baal, and worshiped him." | "Jezebel" means "looking for the prince Baal." Ethbaal means "Baal is with him" |
| 2 | 1 Kings 16:31 | "Ahab the son of Omri did evil in the sight of the Lord more than all who were before him." | Nothing is more evil in the sight of the true God than worshipping Baal the beast. Revelation 14:9-10 |
| 3 | 1 Kings 18:24 | "Then you call on the name of your god, and I will call on the name of the Lord, and the God who answers by fire" | Baal cannot bring fire from heaven, but in the Qur'an Allah says he can do this. Qur'an 3:183 |
| 4 | 1 Kings 18:26 | "and they called on the name of Baal from morning until noon, saying, 'O Baal, answer us!'" | Qur'an 3:183 "Allah has directed we accept no Messenger until he makes an offering that fire from heaven will consume" |
| 5 | 1 Kings 18:26 | "But there was no voice and no one answered. And they limped about the altar which they had made." | Revelation 13:13 "so that he even makes fire come down out of the sky to the earth" |
| 6 | 1 Kings 18:40 | Then Elijah said to them, "Seize the prophets of Baal; do not let one of them escape." | Revelation 14:9-10 "If anyone worships the beast and his image...he also will drink of the wine of the wrath of God" |

1 KINGS

| Prophecy | Bible Verse | Bible Prophetic Description (NASB) | Islamic Fulfillment |
|----------|---------------|---|--|
| 1 | 1 Kings 16:30 | "he [Ahab] married Jezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Sidonians, and went and served Baal, and worshiped him." | "Jezebel" means "looking for the prince Baal." Ethbaal means "Baal is with him" |
| 2 | 1 Kings 16:31 | "Ahab the son of Omri did evil in the sight of the Lord more than all who were before him." | Nothing is more evil in the sight of the true God than worshipping Baal the beast. Revelation 14:9-10 |
| 3 | 1 Kings 18:24 | "Then you call on the name of your god, and I will call on the name of the Lord; and the God who answers by fire" | Baal cannot bring fire from heaven, but in the Qur'an Allah says he can do this. Qur'an 3:183 |
| 4 | 1 Kings 18:26 | "and they called on the name of Baal from morning until noon, saying, 'O Baal, answer us!'" | Qur'an 3:183 "Allah has directed we accept no Messenger until he makes an offering that fire from heaven will consume" |
| 5 | 1 Kings 18:26 | "But there was no voice and no one answered. And they limped about the altar which they had made." | Revelation 13:13 "so that he even makes fire come down out of the sky to the earth" |
| 6 | 1 Kings 18:40 | Then Elijah said to them, "Seize the prophets of Baal; do not let one of them escape." | Revelation 14:9-10 "If anyone worships the beast and his image...he also will drink of the wine of the wrath of God" |

Read next page

17 PROPHECIES IN ISAIAH

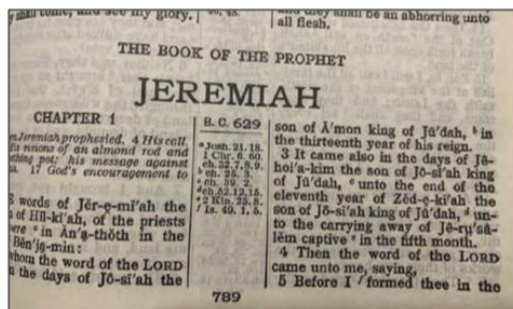


| Prophecy | Bible Verse | Bible Prophetic Description (NASB) | Islamic Fulfillment |
|----------|--------------|---|--|
| 7 | Isaiah 14:9 | "Sheol below is excited about you, to meet you when you come, it stirs the spirits of the dead for you" | When Babylon fell, Baal was sent down to the Abyss. This is Baal, not Satan as many think. |
| 8 | Isaiah 14:9 | "all the leaders of the earth; it raises all the kings of the nations from their thrones." | Baal, Beelzebub, is the king of demons. They all rise to meet him. Abaddon, Apollyon. Revelation 9:11 |
| 9 | Isaiah 14:10 | "They will all respond and say to you, 'even you have become weak as we, you have become like us.'" | Baal was fatally wounded. Revelation 13:3 "I saw one of his heads as if it had been fatally wounded." |
| 10 | Isaiah 14:12 | "How you have fallen from heaven, you star of the morning, son of the dawn!" | For a time, the sons of God had access to heaven. Baal wanted to be God. |
| 11 | Isaiah 14:12 | "You have been cut down to the earth, you who defeated the nations!" | Baal was punished by God. |
| 12 | Isaiah 14:13 | But you said in your heart, "I will ascend to heaven" | Baal, not Satan, wanted to be like God. Satan is the deceiver, Baal wanted to be God. |
| 13 | Isaiah 14:13 | "I will raise my throne above the stars of God, and I will sit on the mount of assembly" | Baal, not Satan, wanted to be like God. Satan is the deceiver, Baal wanted to be God. |
| 14 | Isaiah 14:14 | "I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will make myself like the Most High." | Baal, not Satan, wanted to be like God. Satan is the deceiver, Baal wanted to be God. |
| 15 | Isaiah 14:15 | "Nevertheless you will be brought down to Sheol, to the recesses of the pit." | Baal was fatally wounded. Revelation 13:3 "I saw one of his heads as if it had been fatally wounded." |
| 16 | Isaiah 14:16 | "Those who see you will stare at you, they will closely examine you" | The spiritual realm, the sea, is alive. It is not dead. The spirits were shocked at the sight of Baal. |
| 17 | Isaiah 46:1 | "Bel has bowed down, Nebo stoops over; their idols have become loads for the animals and the cattle." | Bel (Baal) is powerless before the true God. |
| 18 | Isaiah 46:2 | "They stooped over, they have bowed down together;...But have themselves gone into captivity." | Baal and his chief demons sent to Sheol, the Abyss. This is the woman in the basket of Zechariah 5:5-11. |
| 19 | Isaiah 47:8 | "Now, then, hear this, you luxuriant one, who lives securely," | The luxury of Mecca. Revelation 18:7 "To the extent that she glorified herself and lived luxuriously." |
| 20 | Isaiah 47:8 | "Who says in her heart, 'I am, and there is no one besides me.'" | Baal uses the words "I AM", claiming to be God. |
| 21 | Isaiah 47:8 | "Who says in her heart, 'I am, and there is no one besides me.'" | "I declare there is no God except Allah, and Mohammad is his messenger." The Shahada mark. |
| 22 | Isaiah 47:8 | "I will not sit as a widow, nor know the loss of children." | Revelation 18:7 "for she says in her heart, 'I sit as a queen and I am not a widow'" |
| 23 | Isaiah 47:13 | "Let now the astrologers, those who prophesy by the stars, those who predict by the new moons" | Baal is the moon god. The crescent moon symbol of Islam. |

ISAIAH

| Prophecy | Bible Verse | Bible Prophetic Description (NASB) | Islamic Fulfillment |
|----------|--------------|---|--|
| 7 | Isaiah 14:9 | "Sheol below is excited about you, to meet you when you come, it stirs the spirits of the dead for you" | When Babylon fell, Baal was sent down to the Abyss. This is Baal, not Satan as many think. |
| 8 | Isaiah 14:9 | "all the leaders of the earth; it raises all the kings of the nations from their thrones." | Baal, Beelzebub, is the king of demons. They all rise to meet him. Abaddon, Apollyon. Revelation 9:11 |
| 9 | Isaiah 14:10 | "They will all respond and say to you, 'even you have become weak as we, you have become like us.'" | Baal was fatally wounded. Revelation 13:3 "I saw one of his heads as if it had been fatally wounded." |
| 10 | Isaiah 14:12 | "How you have fallen from heaven, you star of the morning, son of the dawn!" | For a time, the sons of God had access to heaven. Baal wanted to be God. |
| 11 | Isaiah 14:12 | "You have been cut down to the earth, you who defeated the nations!" | Baal was punished by God. |
| 12 | Isaiah 14:13 | But you said in your heart, "I will ascend to heaven" | Baal, not Satan, wanted to be like God. Satan is the deceiver, Baal wanted to be God. |
| 13 | Isaiah 14:13 | "I will raise my throne above the stars of God, and I will sit on the mount of assembly" | Baal, not Satan, wanted to be like God. Satan is the deceiver, Baal wanted to be God. |
| 14 | Isaiah 14:14 | "I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will make myself like the Most High." | Baal, not Satan, wanted to be like God. Satan is the deceiver, Baal wanted to be God. |
| 15 | Isaiah 14:15 | "Nevertheless you will be brought down to Sheol, to the recesses of the pit." | Baal was fatally wounded. Revelation 13:3 "I saw one of his heads as if it had been fatally wounded." |
| 16 | Isaiah 14:16 | "Those who see you will stare at you, they will closely examine you" | The spiritual realm, the sea, is alive. It is not dead. The spirits were shocked at the sight of Baal. |
| 17 | Isaiah 46:1 | "Bel has bowed down, Nebo stoops over; their idols have become loads for the animals and the cattle." | Bel (Baal) is powerless before the true God. |
| 18 | Isaiah 46:2 | "They stooped over, they have bowed down together;...But have themselves gone into captivity." | Baal and his chief demons sent to Sheol, the Abyss. This is the woman in the basket of Zechariah 5:5-11. |
| 19 | Isaiah 47:8 | "Now, then, hear this, you luxuriant one, who lives securely," | The luxury of Mecca. Revelation 18:7 "To the extent that she glorified herself and lived luxuriously." |
| 20 | Isaiah 47:8 | "Who says in her heart, 'I am, and there is no one besides me.'" | Baal uses the words "I AM", claiming to be God. |
| 21 | Isaiah 47:8 | "Who says in her heart, 'I am, and there is no one besides me.'" | "I declare there is no God except Allah, and Mohammad is his messenger." The Shahada mark. |
| 22 | Isaiah 47:8 | "I will not sit as a widow, nor know the loss of children." | Revelation 18:7 "for she says in her heart, 'I sit as a queen and I am not a widow'" |
| 23 | Isaiah 47:13 | "Let now the astrologers, those who prophesy by the stars, those who predict by the new moons" | Baal is the moon god. The crescent moon symbol of Islam. |

8 PROPHECIES IN JEREMIAH

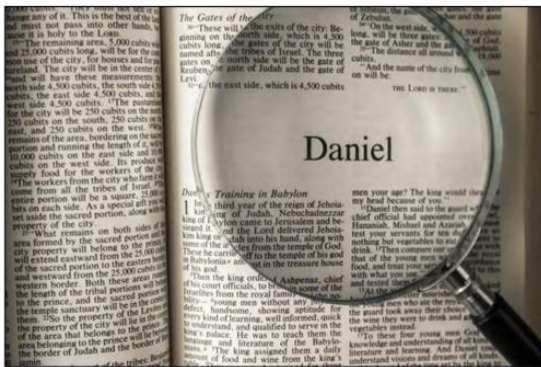


| Prophecy | Bible Verse | Bible Prophetic Description (NASB) | Islamic Fulfillment |
|----------|----------------|--|--|
| 24 | Jeremiah 23:13 | "Among the prophets of Samaria I saw an offensive thing: they prophesied by Baal and led My people Israel astray." | Baal is the source of Israel's lying prophets. |
| 25 | Jeremiah 30:6 | "Why do I see every man with his hands on his waist, as a woman in childbirth? And why have all faces turned pale?" | An image of the Holocaust concentration camps in 1945 |
| 26 | Jeremiah 30:7 | "Woe, for that day is great, there is none like it; and it is the time of Jacob's distress, yet he will be saved from it." | The Holocaust ended in 1945 AD. Zechariah 13:7-9, Matthew 24:21-22, Daniel 12:1. All the same event. None like it. |
| 27 | Jeremiah 50:2 | "Bel has been put to shame, Marduk has been shattered; her idols have been put to shame." | Bel (Baal) and his demons sent to Sheol, the Abyss. This is the woman in the basket of Zechariah 5:5-11. |
| 28 | Jeremiah 50:31 | "Behold, I am against you, arrogant one," declares the Lord God of armies." | Baal, the arrogant one, desires to be God, but is not. |
| 29 | Jeremiah 50:32 | "The arrogant one will stumble and fall with no one to raise him up; and I will set fire to his cities." | God is more powerful than Baal. |
| 30 | Jeremiah 51:25 | "Behold, I am against you, mountain of destruction that destroys the whole earth," declares the Lord, | Baal is the destroying mountain. Revelation 8:8 "a great mountain burning with fire was hurled into the sea" |
| 31 | Jeremiah 51:25 | "And I will stretch out My hand against you, and roll you down from the rocky cliffs, and I will make you a burnt out mountain." | Baal is the destroying mountain. Revelation 8:8 "a great mountain burning with fire was hurled into the sea" |

JEREMIAH

| Prophecy | Bible Verse | Bible Prophetic Description (NASB) | Islamic Fulfillment |
|----------|----------------|--|--|
| 24 | Jeremiah 23:13 | "Among the prophets of Samaria I saw an offensive thing: they prophesied by Baal and led My people Israel astray." | Baal is the source of Israel's lying prophets. |
| 25 | Jeremiah 30:6 | "Why do I see every man with his hands on his waist, as a woman in childbirth? And why have all faces turned pale?" | An image of the Holocaust concentration camps in 1945 |
| 26 | Jeremiah 30:7 | "Woe, for that day is great, there is none like it; and it is the time of Jacob's distress, yet he will be saved from it" | The Holocaust ended in 1945 AD. Zechariah 13:7-9, Matthew 24:21-22, Daniel 12:1. All the same event. None like it. |
| 27 | Jeremiah 50:2 | "Bel has been put to shame, Marduk has been shattered; her idols have been put to shame" | Bel (Baal) and his demons sent to Sheol, the Abyss. This is the woman in the basket of Zechariah 5:5-11. |
| 28 | Jeremiah 50:31 | "Behold, I am against you, arrogant one," declares the Lord God of armies," | Baal, the arrogant one, desires to be God, but is not. |
| 29 | Jeremiah 50:32 | "The arrogant one will stumble and fall with no one to raise him up; and I will set fire to his cities" | God is more powerful than Baal. |
| 30 | Jeremiah 51:25 | "Behold, I am against you, mountain of destruction that destroys the whole earth," declares the Lord, | Baal is the destroying mountain. Revelation 8:8 "a great mountain burning with fire was hurled into the sea" |
| 31 | Jeremiah 51:25 | "And I will stretch out My hand against you, and roll you down from the rocky cliffs, and I will make you a burnt out mountain." | Baal is the destroying mountain. Revelation 8:8 "a great mountain burning with fire was hurled into the sea" |

104 PROPHECIES IN DANIEL



| Prophecy | Bible Verse | Bible Prophetic Description (NASB) | Islamic Fulfillment |
|----------|-------------|---|---|
| 32 | Daniel 2:40 | "Then there will be a fourth kingdom as strong as iron, just as iron smashes and crushes everything" | The fourth kingdom is not Rome, it is Islam. This kingdom has lasted nearly 1,400 years. |
| 33 | Daniel 2:41 | "And in that you saw the feet and toes, partly of potter's clay and partly of iron, it will be a divided kingdom" | Islam divided between Shia and Sunni factions. |
| 34 | Daniel 5:1 | "Belshazzar the king held a great feast for a thousand of his nobles" | "Belshazzar" means "Bel (Baal) guards the king." |
| 35 | Daniel 5:25 | "Now this is the inscription that was written: 'Menē, Menē, Tekēl, Upharsin'" | Babylon thrown down, Belshazzar killed, and Bel (Baal) sent to the Abyss (Sheol) |
| 36 | Daniel 5:26 | "This is the interpretation of the message: 'Menē'—God has numbered your kingdom and put an end to it." | At the fall of Babylon, Baal was sent down to Sheol, but was later released. Isaiah 14:3-21, Revelation 9:1-11 |
| 37 | Daniel 5:30 | "That same night Belshazzar the Chaldean king was killed" | At the fall of Babylon, Baal was sent down to Sheol, but was later released. Isaiah 14:3-21, Revelation 9:1-11 |
| 38 | Daniel 7:2 | "I was looking in my vision by night, and behold, the four winds of heaven were stirring up the great sea" | The "sea" in Daniel and Revelation is the spiritual realm. The four beasts come from the spiritual realm. |
| 39 | Daniel 7:7 | "A fourth beast, dreadful and terrible, and extremely strong; and it had large iron teeth" | Islam, not Rome, is the fourth beast from the sea. |
| 40 | Daniel 7:7 | "It devoured and crushed, and trampled down the remainder with its feet" | Islam crushes the whole world, unlike the first three that were regional. Islam is not a single national kingdom. |
| 41 | Daniel 7:7 | "It was different from all the beasts that were before it, and it had ten horns" | Islam is a worldwide movement led by the leaders of the demonic world to fight Jesus Christ. |
| 42 | Daniel 7:8 | "While I was thinking about the horns, behold, another horn, a little one, came up among them." | The "little horn" that came up is Umar, the Revelation seals rider on a black horse. Revelation 6:5-6 |
| 43 | Daniel 7:8 | "and three of the previous horns were plucked out before it" | Umar defeated three kings, Persia, Eastern Roman Empire, and Afghanistan kings. |
| 44 | Daniel 7:8 | "This horn possessed eyes like human eyes, and a mouth uttering great boasts" | The little horn (Umar) is a human not a demon. It has human eyes, a mouth, and blasphemes Jesus Christ. |
| 45 | Daniel 7:23 | "The fourth beast will be a fourth kingdom on the earth which will be different from all the other kingdoms" | Islam is a demonic led kingdom, that deceived the world and is active everywhere. |
| 46 | Daniel 7:23 | "will devour the whole earth and trample it down and crush it" | Rome never was active in the whole world but Islam is. |
| 47 | Daniel 7:24 | "As for the ten horns, out of this kingdom ten kings will arise" | These are ten demonic kings, loyal to the beast. Revelation 17:12-13 |
| 48 | Daniel 7:24 | "and another will arise after them, and he will be different from the previous ones and will humble three kings." | Umar, different as a human, defeated three kings, Persia, Eastern Roman Empire, and Afghanistan kings. |
| 49 | Daniel 7:25 | "And he will speak against the Most High and wear down the saints of the Highest One" | Umar said: "Jesus is a slave of Allah". This means Jesus Christ is a slave of Baal. |
| 50 | Daniel 7:25 | "he will intend to make alterations in times and in law" | Umar invented the Islamic calendar. Umar codified Islamic Sharia Law. |
| 51 | Daniel 7:25 | "they will be handed over to him for a time, times, and half a time." | Islam appeared in the middle of the seven. Times, time and half a time ended in 1948. 706-1948 AD |
| 52 | Daniel 8:9 | "And out of one of them came a rather small horn" | Umar is the human "little horn" of Daniel 7:8. This is the demon that possessed Umar and desired to be God. |
| 53 | Daniel 8:9 | "which grew exceedingly great toward the south, toward the east, and toward the Beautiful Land." | Umar is the human "little horn" of Daniel 7:8. This is the demon that possessed Umar and desired to be God. |
| 54 | Daniel 8:10 | "It grew up to the heavenly lights" | This demon, Allah, Baal, desired to be God and entered heaven declaring himself to be God. |
| 55 | Daniel 8:10 | "and some of the lights, that is, some of the stars it threw down to the earth, and it trampled them" | Baal from the Abyss, attacks Michael and Gabriel. John and Daniel saw this and were sick. |

DANIEL

| Prophecy | Bible Verse | Bible Prophetic Description (NASB) | Islamic Fulfillment |
|----------|-------------|---|---|
| 32 | Daniel 2:40 | "Then there will be a fourth kingdom as strong as iron; just as iron smashes and crushes everything" | The fourth kingdom is not Rome, it is Islam. This kingdom has lasted nearly 1,400 years. |
| 33 | Daniel 2:41 | "And in that you saw the feet and toes, partly of potter's clay and partly of iron, it will be a divided kingdom" | Islam divided between Shia and Sunni factions. |
| 34 | Daniel 5:1 | "Belshazzar the king held a great feast for a thousand of his nobles" | "Belshazzar" means "Bel (Baal) guards the king." |
| 35 | Daniel 5:25 | "Now this is the inscription that was written: 'Menē, Menē, Tekēl, Upharsin'" | Babylon thrown down, Belshazzar killed, and Bel (Baal) sent to the Abyss (Sheol) |
| 36 | Daniel 5:26 | "This is the interpretation of the message: 'Menē'—God has numbered your kingdom and put an end to it." | At the fall of Babylon, Baal was sent down to Sheol, but was later released. Isaiah 14:3-21, Revelation 9:1-11 |
| 37 | Daniel 5:30 | "That same night Belshazzar the Chaldean king was killed" | At the fall of Babylon, Baal was sent down to Sheol, but was later released. Isaiah 14:3-21, Revelation 9:1-11 |
| 38 | Daniel 7:2 | "I was looking in my vision by night, and behold, the four winds of heaven were stirring up the great sea" | The "sea" in Daniel and Revelation is the spiritual realm. The four beasts come from the spiritual realm. |
| 39 | Daniel 7:7 | "a fourth beast, dreadful and terrible, and extremely strong; and it had large iron teeth" | Islam, not Rome, is the fourth beast from the sea. |
| 40 | Daniel 7:7 | "It devoured and crushed, and trampled down the remainder with its feet" | Islam crushes the whole world, unlike the first three that were regional. Islam is not a single national kingdom. |
| 41 | Daniel 7:7 | "It was different from all the beasts that were before it, and it had ten horns" | Islam is a worldwide movement led by the leaders of the demonic world to fight Jesus Christ. |
| 42 | Daniel 7:8 | "While I was thinking about the horns, behold, another horn, a little one, came up among them." | The "little horn" that came up is Umar, the Revelation seals rider on a black horse. Revelation 6:5-6 |
| 43 | Daniel 7:8 | "and three of the previous horns were plucked out before it" | Umar defeated three kings, Persia, Eastern Roman Empire, and Afghanistan kings. |
| 44 | Daniel 7:8 | "This horn possessed eyes like human eyes, and a mouth uttering great boasts" | The little horn (Umar) is a human not a demon. It has human eyes, a mouth, and blasphemes Jesus Christ. |
| 45 | Daniel 7:23 | "The fourth beast will be a fourth kingdom on the earth which will be different from all the other kingdoms" | Islam is a demonic led kingdom, that deceived the world and is active everywhere. |
| 46 | Daniel 7:23 | "will devour the whole earth and trample it down and crush it" | Rome never was active in the whole world but Islam is. |
| 47 | Daniel 7:24 | "As for the ten horns, out of this kingdom ten kings will arise" | These are ten demonic kings, loyal to the beast. Revelation 17:12-13 |
| 48 | Daniel 7:24 | "and another will arise after them, and he will be different from the previous ones and will humble three kings." | Umar, different as a human, defeated three kings, Persia, Eastern Roman Empire, and Afghanistan kings. |
| 49 | Daniel 7:25 | "And he will speak against the Most High and wear down the saints of the Highest One" | Umar said: "Jesus is a slave of Allah". This means Jesus Christ is a slave of Baal. |
| 50 | Daniel 7:25 | "he will intend to make alterations in times and in law" | Umar invented the Islamic calendar. Umar codified Islamic Sharia Law. |
| 51 | Daniel 7:25 | "they will be handed over to him for a time, times, and half a time." | Islam appeared in the middle of the seven. Times, time and half a time ended in 1948. 706-1948 AD |
| 52 | Daniel 8:9 | "And out of one of them came a rather small horn" | Umar is the human "little horn" of Daniel 7:8. This is the demon that possessed Umar and desired to be God. |
| 53 | Daniel 8:9 | "which grew exceedingly great toward the south, toward the east, and toward the Beautiful Land." | Umar is the human "little horn" of Daniel 7:8. This is the demon that possessed Umar and desired to be God. |
| 54 | Daniel 8:10 | "It grew up to the heavenly lights" | This demon, Allah, Baal, desired to be God and entered heaven declaring himself to be God. |
| 55 | Daniel 8:10 | "and some of the lights, that is, some of the stars it threw down to the earth, and it trampled them" | Baal from the Abyss, attacks Michael and Gabriel. John and Daniel saw this and were sick. |

DANIEL

| Prophecy | Bible Verse | Bible Prophetic Description (NASB) | Islamic Fulfillment |
|----------|-------------|---|--|
| 56 | Daniel 8:11 | "It even exalted itself to be equal with the Commander of the army" | 2 Thessalonians 2:4 "so that he takes his seat in the temple of God, displaying himself as being God" |
| 57 | Daniel 8:11 | "It even exalted itself to be equal with the Commander of the army" | Baal enters heaven and caused a war in heaven. Revelation 12:1-8 |
| 58 | Daniel 8:11 | "It even exalted itself to be equal with the Commander of the army" | Revelation 12:7 "And there was war in heaven, Michael and his angels waging war with the dragon." |
| 59 | Daniel 8:11 | "and it removed the regular sacrifice from Him" | Islam appeared in the middle of seven to take away the atoning sacrifice and oblation of Jesus Christ. |
| 60 | Daniel 8:11 | "and the place of His sanctuary was overthrown" | 2 Thessalonians 2:4 "so that he takes his seat in the temple of God, displaying himself as being God" |
| 61 | Daniel 8:12 | "and it will hurl truth to the ground and do as it pleases and be successful." | Qur'an 4:157 "In fact, they did not kill him, nor did they crucify him, but it appeared to them as if they did." |
| 62 | Daniel 8:13 | "How long will the vision about the regular sacrifice apply" | The decree of Artaxerxes given on March 5, 444 BC. 2,300 evenings and mornings is 1,150 days-years. |
| 63 | Daniel 8:13 | "For 2,300 evenings and mornings; then the sanctuary will be properly restored." | 1,150 Hebrew years is 1,133 modern years. This runs from 444 BC to 689 AD, the Dome of the Rock set up. |
| 64 | Daniel 8:13 | "For 2,300 evenings and mornings; then the sanctuary will be properly restored." | The Dome of the Rock time marker was when heaven was cleansed and demonic angels banished forever. |
| 65 | Daniel 8:25 | "He will even oppose the Prince of Princes, But he will be broken without human agency." | Baal, the antichrist, opposes Jesus Christ. Only Jesus Christ can defeat Baal the beast. Revelation 19:20 |
| 66 | Daniel 8:26 | "But as for you, keep the vision secret, because it pertains to many days in the future." | Just like Revelation, Daniel sealed until ONLY Jesus Christ reveals the true meaning. Revelation 5:3-5 |
| 67 | Daniel 8:27 | "Then I, Daniel, was exhausted and sick for days." | Only Daniel and John have seen the great spiritual battle. Both were sickened. Revelation 10:8-10 |
| 68 | Daniel 8:27 | "but I was astounded at the vision, and there was no one to explain it." | The true extent of the spiritual battle is not understood by most people. |
| 69 | Daniel 8:27 | "but I was astounded at the vision, and there was no one to explain it." | Just like Revelation, Daniel sealed until ONLY Jesus Christ reveals the true meaning. Revelation 5:3-5 |
| 70 | Daniel 9:24 | "Seventy weeks have been decreed for your people and your holy city, to finish the wrongdoing, to make an end of sin" | Daniel's seventy sevens. The final seven is a different Hebrew word than the prior 69. (שבעים שבעים - 70) |
| 71 | Daniel 9:25 | "So you are to know and understand that from the issuing of a decree to restore and rebuild Jerusalem" | The decree of Artaxerxes given on March 5, 444 BC |
| 72 | Daniel 9:26 | "Then after the sixty-two weeks, the Messiah will be cut off and have nothing" | The 69 sevens are 173,880 days (69 x 7 x 360). March 5, 444 BC to April 3, 33 AD is 173,880 days. |
| 73 | Daniel 9:26 | "the people of the prince who is to come" | The prince to come is Baal to later be released from the from the Abyss, and call himself Allah to Mohammad |
| 74 | Daniel 9:26 | "will destroy the city and the sanctuary" | The followers of Baal in the Roman army legions (V, X, XII, XV) destroyed Jerusalem and the Temple in 70 AD. |
| 75 | Daniel 9:27 | "And he will confirm a covenant with the many for one week" | The Bible does NOT say the covenant is broken. One of the most misinterpreted verses in the Bible. |
| 76 | Daniel 9:27 | "And he will confirm a covenant with the many for one week" | Baal gives a covenant with demonic world for the full seven. Islam appears in the middle of the seven. |
| 77 | Daniel 9:27 | "but in the middle of the week he will put a stop to sacrifice and [oblation] grain offering" | In Daniel 9:24-27, Daniel is given a series of Messianic prophecies. All of these pertain to Jesus Christ. |
| 78 | Daniel 9:27 | "but in the middle of the week he will put a stop to sacrifice and [oblation] grain offering" | The only sacrifice that matter to God is Jesus Christ. No Temple sacrifice matters. Hebrews 10:1-15 |
| 79 | Daniel 9:27 | "but in the middle of the week he will put a stop to sacrifice and [oblation] grain offering" | Hebrews 10:10 "We have been sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all time." |

DANIEL

| Prophecy | Bible Verse | Bible Prophetic Description (NASB) | Islamic Fulfillment |
|----------|--------------|--|--|
| 80 | Daniel 9:27 | "but in the middle of the week he will put a stop to sacrifice and [oblation] grain offering" | Islam appeared in the middle of seven to take away the atoning sacrifice and oblation of Jesus Christ. |
| 81 | Daniel 9:27 | "but in the middle of the week he will put a stop to sacrifice and [oblation] grain offering" | Qur'an 4:157 "In fact, they did not kill him, nor did they crucify him, but it appeared to them as if they did." |
| 82 | Daniel 9:27 | "but in the middle of the week he will put a stop to sacrifice and [oblation] grain offering" | Qur'an 5:115 "Whoever believes differently I punish with a punishment...unlike anyone punished before." |
| 83 | Daniel 9:27 | "and on the wing of abominations will come the one who makes desolate" | Al-Aqsa Mosque (Temple to Baal) set up on the wing of the Temple Mount in the middle of the seven, 706 AD. |
| 84 | Daniel 9:27 | "and on the wing of abominations will come the one who makes desolate" | The Temple Mount has been desolate since Islam took it over in the middle of the seven. |
| 85 | Daniel 10:1 | "and the message was true and it concerned great conflict" | Only Daniel and John have seen the great spiritual battle. Both were sickened. Revelation 10:8-10 |
| 86 | Daniel 10:2 | "In those days, I, Daniel, had been mourning for three entire weeks." | Only Daniel and John have seen the great spiritual battle. Both were sickened. Revelation 10:8-10 |
| 87 | Daniel 10:2 | "I did not eat any tasty food, nor did meat or wine enter my mouth" | Only Daniel and John have seen the great spiritual battle. Both were sickened. Revelation 10:8-10 |
| 88 | Daniel 10:20 | "to fight against the prince of Persia; so I am leaving, and behold, the prince of Greece is about to come." | Daniel sees some the battles in the sea, the spiritual realm, fought by Gabriel and Michael. |
| 89 | Daniel 10:21 | "Yet there is no one who stands firmly with me against these forces except Michael your prince." | Gabriel tells Daniel only Gabriel and Michael fight these forces. The two witnesses. Revelation 11:1-10 |
| 90 | Daniel 11:36 | "Yet there is no one who stands firmly with me against these forces except Michael your prince." | Gabriel tells Daniel only Gabriel and Michael fight these forces. The two witnesses. Revelation 11:1-10 |
| 91 | Daniel 11:36 | "Then the king will do as he pleases, and he will exalt himself" | This king is Umar, the little horn, the Revelation seals rider on a black horse. |
| 92 | Daniel 11:36 | "and boast against every god and will speak dreadful things against the God of gods" | Umar said: "Jesus is a slave of Allah". This means Jesus Christ is a slave of Baal. |
| 93 | Daniel 11:36 | "he will be successful until the indignation is finished" | Umar was very successful in battle and defeated three major kings. |
| 94 | Daniel 11:37 | "And he will show no regard for the gods of his fathers " | Umar's Quraysh ancestors were all polytheists, but Umar found the new moon god Allah (Baal) |
| 95 | Daniel 11:37 | "or for the desire of women" | Umar did not worship the Hebrew God Jehovah, desired by Jewish women in order to give birth to the Messiah. |
| 96 | Daniel 11:37 | "nor will he show regard for any other god; for he will boast against them all." | "I declare there is no God except Allah, and Mohammad is his messenger." The Shahada mark of the beast. |
| 97 | Daniel 11:38 | "But instead he will honor a god of fortresses, a god whom his fathers did not know" | Umar's Quraysh ancestors were all polytheists, but Umar found the new moon god Allah (Baal). |
| 98 | Daniel 11:38 | "he will honor him with gold, silver, precious stones, and treasures" | Umar gave away the spoils of war to honor the new god Allah. |
| 99 | Daniel 11:39 | "and he will take action against the strongest of fortresses with the help of a foreign god" | Umar had many battlefield victories in the name of Islam and honored Allah. |
| 100 | Daniel 11:39 | "he will give great honor to those who acknowledge him" | Umar gave away the spoils of war to his commanders. |
| 101 | Daniel 11:39 | "and will make them rulers over the many" | Umar installed many Islamic governors and local leaders. |
| 102 | Daniel 11:39 | "and will parcel out land for a price." | As a new policy, Umar allowed conquered peoples to stay on their land in exchange for Islamic taxes. |
| 103 | Daniel 11:40 | "And at the end time the king of the South will wage war with him" | South of Arabia was Egypt, and the Byzantine general attacked Umar from the south. |

DANIEL

| Prophecy | Bible Verse | Bible Prophetic Description (NASB) | Islamic Fulfillment |
|----------|--------------|--|---|
| 104 | Daniel 11:40 | "and the king of the North will storm against him with chariots, horsemen, and with many ships" | Umar and his Islamic forces defeated the Byzantine king Heraclius in the North. |
| 105 | Daniel 11:40 | "and the king of the North will storm against him with chariots, horsemen, and with many ships" | The Battle of Yarmouk in 636 AD resulted in a crushing defeat for the larger Christian Byzantine army. |
| 106 | Daniel 11:40 | "and he will enter countries, overflow them, and pass through" | Umar conquered most all of the Middle East. |
| 107 | Daniel 11:41 | "He will also enter the Beautiful Land" | Umar conquered Jerusalem for Islam in 638 AD. |
| 108 | Daniel 11:41 | "but these will be rescued out of his hand: Edom, Moab, and the foremost of the sons of Ammon." | The leaders of Edom, Moab and Ammon did manage to escape from Umar. |
| 109 | Daniel 11:42 | "and the land of Egypt will not escape" | Umar conquered Egypt. It ended the seven century period of Roman reign over Egypt that began in 30 BC. |
| 110 | Daniel 11:43 | "But he will gain control over the hidden treasures of gold and silver, and over all the precious things of Egypt" | Umar took the gold and silver out of Egypt. But most importantly, Umar burned the Alexandria Library. |
| 111 | Daniel 11:43 | "and Libyans and Ethiopians will follow at his heels." | Umar defeated Ethiopia and Libya in 642 AD. |
| 112 | Daniel 11:44 | "But rumors from the East and from the North will terrify him" | Umar attacked the Persian Empire in the East during 634-638 AD. |
| 113 | Daniel 11:44 | "and he will go out with great wrath to eliminate and annihilate many." | Umar defeated Persia, slaughtered many, and forced the Persians to convert to Islam and only worship Allah. |
| 114 | Daniel 11:45 | "And he will pitch the tents of his royal pavilion between the seas and the beautiful Holy Mountain" | When Umar conquered Jerusalem in 638 AD, he set his tent camp up at the base of the Temple Mount. |
| 115 | Daniel 11:45 | "yet he will come to his end, and no one will help him" | Umar was killed in November 644 AD by a Persian slave boy named Abu Lu'lu'a Firuz. |
| 116 | Daniel 11:45 | "yet he will come to his end, and no one will help him" | Umar was praying in a Mosque in Medina in front of a large crowd that froze in place as Umar was stabbed. |
| 117 | Daniel 12:1 | "Now at that time Michael, the great prince who stands guard over the sons of your people, will arise" | God raised Michael and Gabriel back to life. Revelation 11:11 "the breath of life from God came into them" |
| 118 | Daniel 12:1 | "And there will be a time of distress such as never occurred since there was a nation until that time" | The Holocaust ended in 1945 AD. Zechariah 13:7-9, Matthew 24:21-22, Jeremiah 30:6-8. All the same event. |
| 119 | Daniel 12:1 | "and at that time your people, everyone who is found written in the book, will be rescued." | The Messianic Jewish remnant began to accept Jesus Christ after Israel restored in 1948 AD. |
| 120 | Daniel 12:2 | "And many of those who sleep in the dust of the ground will awake" | Operation Ezra and Nehemiah, 1948-1951 AD brings trapped Jews out of many Islamic countries to Israel. |
| 121 | Daniel 12:1 | "these to everlasting life, but the others to disgrace and everlasting contempt." | Some returning Operation Ezra and Nehemiah Jews accept Jesus, most Jews continue to reject Jesus. |
| 122 | Daniel 12:3 | "And those who have insight will shine like the glow of the expanse of heaven" | Jewish evangelism (Jews for Jesus, etc.) begins in earnest after Jerusalem liberated in 1967. |
| 123 | Daniel 12:3 | "and those who lead the many to righteousness, like the stars forever and ever." | Jewish evangelism (Jews for Jesus, etc.) begins in earnest after Jerusalem liberated in 1967. |
| 124 | Daniel 12:4 | "But as for you, Daniel, keep these words secret" | Just like Revelation, Daniel sealed until ONLY Jesus Christ reveals the true meaning. Revelation 5:3-5 |
| 125 | Daniel 12:4 | "seal up the book until the end of time; many will roam about, and knowledge will increase" | Just like Revelation, Daniel sealed until ONLY Jesus Christ reveals the true meaning. Revelation 5:3-5 |
| 126 | Daniel 12:7 | "and swore by Him who lives forever that it would be for a time, times, and half a time." | Islam appeared in the middle of the seven. Times, time and half a time ended in 1948. 706-1948 AD |
| 127 | Daniel 12:7 | "and as soon as they finish smashing the power of the holy people, all these events will be completed." | Holocaust finished smashing the power of the Jewish people in 1945 AD. Final seven ended 1948 AD. |

DANIEL

| Prophecy | Bible Verse | Bible Prophetic Description (NASB) | Islamic Fulfillment |
|----------|--------------|---|---|
| 128 | Daniel 12:9 | And he said, "Go your way, Daniel, for these words will be kept secret and sealed up until the end time." | Just like Revelation, Daniel sealed until ONLY Jesus Christ reveals the true meaning. Revelation 5:3-5 |
| 129 | Daniel 12:10 | "and none of the wicked will understand, but those who have insight will understand." | Most of the world does not care, but Jesus Christ has revealed the true meaning. |
| 130 | Daniel 12:11 | "And from the time that the regular sacrifice is abolished" | Last sacrifice in Jerusalem was in 583 BC. Jeremiah 52:27-30 |
| 131 | Daniel 12:11 | "and the abomination of desolation is set up, there will be 1,290 days" | 1290 Hebrew Years is 1271 modern years. |
| 132 | Daniel 12:11 | "and the abomination of desolation is set up, there will be 1,290 days" | 583 BC plus 1271 years is 689 AD. Dome of the Rock set up 687-691, one of the two abominations. |
| 133 | Daniel 12:12 | "Blessed is the one who is patient and attains to the 1,335 days" | Middle of seven was 706 AD. 1,335 Hebrew years (1,315 modern years) forward is 2021. |
| 134 | Daniel 12:12 | "Blessed is the one who is patient and attains to the 1,335 days" | In 2021 the ten lost tribes of Israel (Pashtun) came out of Islamic Afghanistan and can receive the Gospel. |
| 135 | Daniel 12:13 | "But as for you, go your way to the end" | Just like Revelation, Daniel sealed until ONLY Jesus Christ reveals the true meaning. Revelation 5:3-5 |

31 PROPHECIES IN ZECHARIAH



| Prophecy | Bible Verse | Bible Prophetic Description (NASB) | Islamic Fulfillment |
|----------|-----------------|--|---|
| 136 | Zechariah 1:18 | "Then I raised my eyes and looked, and behold, there were four horns." | Four demonic kings that fight the people of God. The fourth is led by Baal, the beast. |
| 137 | Zechariah 1:19 | "These are the horns that have scattered Judah, Israel, and Jerusalem." | Four demonic kings that fight the people of God. The fourth is led by Baal, the beast. |
| 138 | Zechariah 1:20 | "Then the Lord showed me four craftsmen. And I said, 'What are these coming to do?'" | A view of the vast spiritual war Daniel and John saw. Battle led by Gabriel and Michael. |
| 139 | Zechariah 1:21 | "But these craftsmen have come to frighten them, to throw down the horns of the nations." | A view of the vast spiritual war Daniel and John saw. Battle led by Gabriel and Michael. |
| 140 | Zechariah 4:11 | "What are these two olive trees on the right of the lampstand and on its left?" | The two witnesses are Gabriel and Michael. Also seen by John some 600 years later. Revelation 11:4-11 |
| 141 | Zechariah 4:14 | Then he said, "These are the two anointed ones, who are standing by the Lord of the whole earth." | The two witnesses are Gabriel and Michael. Also seen by John some 600 years later. Revelation 11:4-11 |
| 142 | Zechariah 5:5 | "Now raise your eyes and see what this is that is going forth." | Zechariah sees Baal trapped in the Abyss, before the Kaaba is set up by Mohammad in Mecca. |
| 143 | Zechariah 5:6 | And I said, "What is it?" Then he said, "This is the basket going forth." | The Abyss is the basket with a heavy lead cover trapping Baal inside until later released. |
| 144 | Zechariah 5:7 | "And behold, a lead cover was lifted up." | The heavy lead cover symbolized that God is in control at all times, even in the demonic world. |
| 145 | Zechariah 5:7 | "And this is a woman sitting inside the basket. " Then he said, "This is Wickedness!" | The harlot of Revelation. Baal in the Abyss. |
| 146 | Zechariah 5:8 | "And he thrust her into the middle of the basket and threw the lead weight on its opening." | Baal is trapped until God allows release to begin the Great Tribulation from Islam. |
| 147 | Zechariah 5:9 | "and there two women were coming out with the wind in their wings; and they had wings like the wings of the stork" | Two angels from God control the Abyss. |
| 148 | Zechariah 5:9 | "they lifted up the basket between the earth and the heavens." | The Abyss is suspended in the spiritual realm between earth and heaven. |
| 149 | Zechariah 5:10 | So I said to the angel who was speaking with me, "Where are they taking the basket?" | The Abyss with Baal trapped will be held in a spiritual prison until the Kaaba is ready in 610 AD. |
| 150 | Zechariah 5:11 | Then he said to me, "To build a temple for her in the land of Shinar [Babylon]" | This is the Kaaba in Mecca, called "Mystery Babylon" |
| 151 | Zechariah 5:11 | "and when it is prepared" | Zechariah saw this vision in 520 BC. The Kaaba Blackstone was not set up by Mohammad until 610 AD. |
| 152 | Zechariah 5:11 | "she will be set there on her own pedestal." | Mohammad set the Kaaba Blackstone on a pedestal in Mecca in 610 AD. The image of the beast. |
| 153 | Zechariah 6:1 | "Now I raised my eyes again and looked, and behold, four chariots were going out from between the two mountains" | The four beasts of Daniel. Babylon, Medes-Persians, Seleucid Greeks and Islam. |
| 154 | Zechariah 6:6 | "while the spotted ones are to go out to the south country." | The fourth group is south of Jerusalem. Mecca is due south of Jerusalem, while Rome is far Northwest. |
| 155 | Zechariah 11:16 | "For behold, I am going to raise up a shepherd in the land" | God raises up Mohammad, the false prophet. |
| 156 | Zechariah 11:16 | "who will not care for the perishing, seek the scattered, heal the broken" | The false doctrine from Mohammad will not heal anyone. |
| 157 | Zechariah 11:16 | "or provide for the one who is exhausted, but will devour the flesh of the fat sheep and tear off their hoofs" | The false story of Jesus in the Qur'an will devour the flesh of believers. |
| 158 | Zechariah 11:17 | "Woe to the worthless shepherd who abandons the flock!" | Mohammad, the final prophet of Islam, was thrown in the lake of Fire. Revelation 19:20 |
| 159 | Zechariah 11:17 | "A sword will be on his arm and on his right eye!" | Mohammad could not read or write. The Qur'an calls Mohammad "the unlettered prophet." |

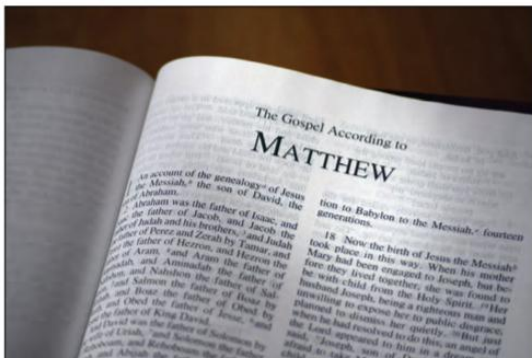
ZECHARIAH

| Prophecy | Bible Verse | Bible Prophetic Description (NASB) | Islamic Fulfillment |
|----------|-----------------|--|---|
| 136 | Zechariah 1:18 | "Then I raised my eyes and looked, and behold, there were four horns" | Four demonic kings that fight the people of God. The fourth is led by Baal, the beast. |
| 137 | Zechariah 1:19 | "These are the horns that have scattered Judah, Israel, and Jerusalem." | Four demonic kings that fight the people of God. The fourth is led by Baal, the beast. |
| 138 | Zechariah 1:20 | "Then the Lord showed me four craftsmen. And I said, 'What are these coming to do?'" | A view of the vast spiritual war Daniel and John saw. Battle led by Gabriel and Michael. |
| 139 | Zechariah 1:21 | "but these craftsmen have come to frighten them, to throw down the horns of the nations" | A view of the vast spiritual war Daniel and John saw. Battle led by Gabriel and Michael. |
| 140 | Zechariah 4:11 | "What are these two olive trees on the right of the lampstand and on its left?" | The two witnesses are Gabriel and Michael. Also seen by John some 600 years later. Revelation 11:4-11 |
| 141 | Zechariah 4:14 | Then he said, "These are the two anointed ones, who are standing by the Lord of the whole earth." | The two witnesses are Gabriel and Michael. Also seen by John some 600 years later. Revelation 11:4-11 |
| 142 | Zechariah 5:5 | "Now raise your eyes and see what this is that is going forth." | Zechariah sees Baal trapped in the Abyss, before the Kaaba is set up by Mohammad in Mecca. |
| 143 | Zechariah 5:6 | And I said, "What is it?" Then he said, "This is the basket going forth." | The Abyss is the basket with a heavy lead cover trapping Baal inside until later released. |
| 144 | Zechariah 5:7 | "And behold, a lead cover was lifted up." | The heavy lead cover symbolized that God is in control at all times, even in the demonic world. |
| 145 | Zechariah 5:7 | "And this is a woman sitting inside the basket. " Then he said, "This is Wickedness!" | The harlot of Revelation. Baal in the Abyss. |
| 146 | Zechariah 5:8 | "And he thrust her into the middle of the basket and threw the lead weight on its opening." | Baal is trapped until God allows release to begin the Great Tribulation from Islam. |
| 147 | Zechariah 5:9 | "and there two women were coming out with the wind in their wings; and they had wings like the wings of the stork" | Two angels from God control the Abyss. |
| 148 | Zechariah 5:9 | "they lifted up the basket between the earth and the heavens." | The Abyss is suspended in the spiritual realm between earth and heaven. |
| 149 | Zechariah 5:10 | So I said to the angel who was speaking with me, "Where are they taking the basket?" | The Abyss with Baal trapped will be held in a spiritual prison until the Kaaba is ready in 610 AD. |
| 150 | Zechariah 5:11 | Then he said to me, "To build a temple for her in the land of Shinar [Babylon]" | This is the Kaaba in Mecca, called "Mystery Babylon" |
| 151 | Zechariah 5:11 | "and when it is prepared" | Zechariah saw this vision in 520 BC. The Kaaba Blackstone was not set up by Mohammad until 610 AD. |
| 152 | Zechariah 5:11 | "she will be set there on her own pedestal." | Mohammad set the Kaaba Blackstone on a pedestal in Mecca in 610 AD. The image of the beast. |
| 153 | Zechariah 6:1 | "Now I raised my eyes again and looked, and behold, four chariots were going out from between the two mountains" | The four beasts of Daniel. Babylon, Medes-Persians, Seleucid Greeks and Islam. |
| 154 | Zechariah 6:6 | "while the spotted ones are to go out to the south country." | The fourth group is south of Jerusalem. Mecca is due south of Jerusalem, while Rome is far Northwest. |
| 155 | Zechariah 11:16 | "For behold, I am going to raise up a shepherd in the land" | God raises up Mohammad, the false prophet. |
| 156 | Zechariah 11:16 | "who will not care for the perishing, seek the scattered, heal the broken" | The false doctrine from Mohammad will not heal anyone. |
| 157 | Zechariah 11:16 | "or provide for the one who is exhausted, but will devour the flesh of the fat sheep and tear off their hoofs" | The false story of Jesus in the Qur'an will devour the flesh of believers. |
| 158 | Zechariah 11:17 | "Woe to the worthless shepherd who abandons the flock!" | Mohammad, the final prophet of Islam, was thrown in the lake of Fire. Revelation 19:20 |
| 159 | Zechariah 11:17 | "A sword will be on his arm and on his right eye!" | Mohammad could not read or write. The Qur'an calls Mohammad "the unlettered prophet." |

ZECHARIAH

| Prophecy | Bible Verse | Bible Prophetic Description (NASB) | Islamic Fulfillment |
|----------|-----------------|---|--|
| 160 | Zechariah 11:17 | "His arm will be totally withered, and his right eye will be blind." | Qur'an 7:157 Those who follow the Messenger [Mohammad], the unlettered prophet... |
| 161 | Zechariah 11:17 | "His arm will be totally withered, and his right eye will be blind." | Qur'an 7:157whom they find written in what they have of the Torah and the Gospel, |
| 162 | Zechariah 13:8 | Strike the Shepherd and the sheep will be scattered; "And I will turn My hand against the little ones." | The Holocaust ended in 1945 AD. Zechariah 13:7-9, Matthew 24:21-22, Jeremiah 30:6-8. All the same event. |
| 163 | Zechariah 13:8 | "That two parts in it will be cut off and perish; but the third will be left in it." | In the holocaust, exactly 2/3, 66%, of Jews died in the lands controlled by the Nazis by 1945 AD. |
| 164 | Zechariah 13:9 | "And I will bring the third part through the fire, refine them as silver is refined" | Jewish evangelism (Jews for Jesus, etc.) begins in earnest after Jerusalem liberated in 1967. |
| 165 | Zechariah 13:9 | "They will call on My name, and I will answer them" | Jewish evangelism (Jews for Jesus, etc.) begins in earnest after Jerusalem liberated in 1967. |
| 166 | Zechariah 13:9 | "I will say, 'They are My people,' and they will say, 'The Lord is my God.'" | Jewish evangelism (Jews for Jesus, etc.) begins in earnest after Jerusalem liberated in 1967. |

3 PROPHECIES IN MATTHEW



| Prophecy | Bible Verse | Bible Prophetic Description (NASB) | Islamic Fulfillment |
|----------|---------------|--|---|
| 167 | Matthew 24:16 | "Therefore when you see the abomination of desolation which was spoken by Daniel the prophet, standing in the holy place" | The abominations are the Dome of the Rock and the Al-Aqsa Mosque standing on the Temple Mount. |
| 168 | Matthew 24:21 | "For then there will be a great tribulation, such as has not occurred since the beginning of the world, nor ever will again" | The Holocaust ended in 1945 AD. Zechariah 13:7-9, Daniel 12:1, Jeremiah 30:6-8. All the same event. None like it. |
| 169 | Matthew 24:22 | "If those days had not been cut short, no life would be saved; but for the sake of the elect those days will be cut short." | The Nazis and Muslims [Mufti Amin al-Husseini] planned to kill every Jew in the world, but the Nazis lost World War II. |

MATTHEW

| Prophecy | Bible Verse | Bible Prophetic Description (NASB) | Islamic Fulfillment |
|----------|---------------|--|---|
| 167 | Matthew 24:16 | "Therefore when you see the abomination of desolation which was spoken by Daniel the prophet, standing in the holy place" | The abominations are the Dome of the Rock and the Al-Aqsa Mosque standing on the Temple Mount. |
| 168 | Matthew 24:21 | "For then there will be a great tribulation, such as has not occurred since the beginning of the world, nor ever will again" | The Holocaust ended in 1945 AD. Zechariah 13:7-9, Daniel 12:1, Jeremiah 30:6-8. All the same event. None like it. |
| 169 | Matthew 24:22 | "If those days had not been cut short, no life would be saved; but for the sake of the elect those days will be cut short." | The Nazis and Muslims [Mufti Amin al-Husseini] planned to kill every Jew in the world, but the Nazis lost World War II. |

2 PROPHECIES IN 2 THESSALONIANS



| Prophecy | Bible Verse | Bible Prophetic Description (NASB) | Islamic Fulfillment |
|----------|---------------------|---|---|
| 170 | 2 Thessalonians 2:4 | "who opposes and exalts himself above every so-called god or object of worship" | "Qur'an 20:14 "Indeed, I am Allah. There is no god except Me, so worship Me and establish prayer for My remembrance." |
| 171 | 2 Thessalonians 2:4 | "so that he takes his seat in the temple of God, displaying himself as being God" | Revelation 12:7 "And there was war in heaven, Michael and his angels waging war with the dragon." |

2 THESSALONIANS

| Prophecy | Bible Verse | Bible Prophetic Description (NASB) | Islamic Fulfillment |
|----------|---------------------|---|---|
| 170 | 2 Thessalonians 2:4 | "who opposes and exalts himself above every so-called god or object of worship" | "Qur'an 20:14 "Indeed, I am Allah. There is no god except Me, so worship Me and establish prayer for My remembrance." |
| 171 | 2 Thessalonians 2:4 | "so that he takes his seat in the temple of God, displaying himself as being God" | Revelation 12:7 "And there was war in heaven, Michael and his angels waging war with the dragon." |

6 PROPHECIES IN 1 JOHN



| Prophecy | Bible Verse | Bible Prophetic Description (NASB) | Islamic Fulfillment |
|----------|-------------|---|--|
| 172 | 1 John 2:18 | "Children, it is the last hour; and just as you heard that antichrist is coming" | The antichrist is in the world today. |
| 173 | 1 John 2:18 | "even now many antichrists have appeared; from this we know that it is the last hour" | Time is short. We are living in the last days. |
| 174 | 1 John 2:22 | "Who is the liar except the one who denies that Jesus is the Christ?" | The Antichrist denies Jesus is the Son of God. Allah denies Jesus is the Son of God. Allah cannot be the true God. |
| 175 | 1 John 2:22 | "This is the antichrist, the one who denies the Father and the Son. Whoever denies the Son does not have the Father" | Qur'an 4:171 "Indeed, Allah is but one God. Exalted is He above having a son." Allah is the antichrist. |
| 176 | 1 John 4:2 | By this you know the Spirit of God: every spirit that confesses that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh is from God" | Mohammad failed this test. The spirit that appeared to him denied Jesus Christ came in the flesh. Instead "Isa" came. |
| 177 | 1 John 4:3 | "every spirit that does not confess Jesus is not from God; this is the spirit of the antichrist, and now it is already in the world." | In the Qur'an Allah calls Jesus "Isa." Allah cannot say the name of "Jesus Christ" or he would need to bow before Jesus. |

1 JOHN

| Prophecy | Bible Verse | Bible Prophetic Description (NASB) | Islamic Fulfillment |
|----------|-------------|---|--|
| 172 | 1 John 2:18 | "Children, it is the last hour; and just as you heard that antichrist is coming" | The antichrist is in the world today. |
| 173 | 1 John 2:18 | "even now many antichrists have appeared; from this we know that it is the last hour" | Time is short. We are living in the last days. |
| 174 | 1 John 2:22 | "Who is the liar except the one who denies that Jesus is the Christ?" | The Antichrist denies Jesus is the Son of God. Allah denies Jesus is the Son of God. Allah cannot be the true God. |
| 175 | 1 John 2:22 | "This is the antichrist, the one who denies the Father and the Son. Whoever denies the Son does not have the Father" | Qur'an 4:171 "Indeed, Allah is but one God. Exalted is He above having a son." Allah is the antichrist. |
| 176 | 1 John 4:2 | By this you know the Spirit of God: every spirit that confesses that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh is from God" | Mohammad failed this test. The spirit that appeared to him denied Jesus Christ came in the flesh. Instead "Isa" came. |
| 177 | 1 John 4:3 | "every spirit that does not confess Jesus is not from God; this is the spirit of the antichrist, and now it is already in the world." | In the Qur'an Allah calls Jesus "Isa." Allah cannot say the name of "Jesus Christ" or he would need to bow before Jesus. |

166 PROPHECIES IN REVELATION



| Prophecy | Bible Verse | Description | Fulfillment |
|----------|----------------------|--|-------------------|
| 40 | Deuteronomy 18:15 | "This is of a truth that prophet" | John 6:14 |
| 41 | Deuteronomy 18:15-16 | "Had you believed Moses you would believe me." | John 5:45-47 |
| 42 | Deuteronomy 18:18 | Sent by the Father to speak His word | John 8:28-29 |
| 43 | Deuteronomy 18:19 | Whoever will not hear must bear his sin | Acts 3:22-23 |
| 44 | Deuteronomy 21:23 | Cursed is he that hangs on a tree | Galatians 3:10-13 |

REVELATION

| Prophecy | Bible Verse | Bible Prophetic Description (NASB) | Islamic Fulfillment |
|----------|-----------------|---|--|
| 178 | Revelation 1:1 | "what must soon take place" | Islam appears 550 years later in 610 AD |
| 179 | Revelation 1:3 | "because the time is near" | Islam appears 550 years later in 610 AD |
| 180 | Revelation 1:9 | "a brother and fellow participant in the tribulation" | Jesus said all Christians face tribulation (John 16:33). The Great Tribulation begins with advent of Islam |
| 181 | Revelation 2:6 | "hate the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate" | Nicolaitans means "submission", as does Islam |
| 182 | Revelation 2:13 | "where Satan's throne is" | Allah receives Satan's throne, power and authority |
| 183 | Revelation 2:15 | "hold to the teaching of the Nicolaitans" | Nicolaitans means "submission", as does Islam |
| 184 | Revelation 2:20 | "you tolerate the woman Jezebel" | Jezebel seeks Baal, Islamic Allah is Baal |
| 185 | Revelation 3:8 | "I have put before you an open door which no one can shut" | Philadelphia Church escapes Islam in 1922-23 |
| 186 | Revelation 3:10 | "I also will keep you from the hour of the testing" | Philadelphia Church escapes Islam in 1922-23 |
| 187 | Revelation 3:10 | "that hour which is about to come upon the whole world" | Islam tests everywhere in the world today |
| 188 | Revelation 3:10 | "to test those who live on the earth" | Islam tests everyone--most are deceived |
| 189 | Revelation 4:6 | "before the throne there was something like a sea of glass" | Sea, spiritual realm, is calm before the true God |
| 190 | Revelation 5:3 | "no one in heaven or on the earth or under the earth was able to open the scroll" | Revelation not understood by any man, only the Lamb open the scroll |
| 191 | Revelation 5:3 | "or to look into it" | Revelation not understood by any man, only the Lamb can reveal the true meaning |
| 192 | Revelation 5:9 | "Worthy are You to take the scroll and to break its seals; for You were slaughtered" | Revelation not understood by any man, only the Lamb can reveal the true meaning |
| 193 | Revelation 6:2 | "I looked, and behold, a white horse, and the one who sat on it had a bow" | Mohammad was first leader of Islam, a descendant of Ishmael, the archer |
| 194 | Revelation 6:2 | "a crown was given to him" | Mohammad as the final prophet, outranks those that followed him--the only rider with a crown |
| 195 | Revelation 6:2 | "and he went out conquering and to conquer" | Mohammad spread Islam with the sword |
| 196 | Revelation 6:4 | "And another, a red horse, went out; and to him who sat on it, it was granted to take peace from the earth" | The second Islamic leader was Abu Bakr, one of Islam's best war leaders |
| 197 | Revelation 6:5 | "Come!" I looked, and behold, a black horse, and the one who sat on it had a pair of scales in his hand. | The third Islamic leader was Umar, Umar gave Islamic law, a new calendar and taxes |
| 198 | Revelation 6:6 | "A quart of wheat for a denarius, and three quarts of barley for a denarius" | Umar gave a new Islamic tax of 10%, one days wage was 10 quarts of wheat, Islamic tax was 1 quart |
| 199 | Revelation 6:6 | "and do not damage the oil and the wine." | Umar exempted olive oil and wine from his new Islamic taxes |

REVELATION

| | Bible Verse | Bible Prophetic Description (NASB) | Islamic Fulfillment |
|-----|------------------|--|---|
| 200 | Revelation 6:8 | "I looked, and behold, pale green ashen horse; and the one who sat on it had the name Death" | The fourth Islamic leader was Uthman |
| 201 | Revelation 6:8 | "I looked, and behold, pale green ashen horse; and the one who sat on it had the name Death" | Uthman is "Death" because he finalized the Qur'an, leading to spiritual death for many billions of souls |
| 202 | Revelation 6:8 | "and Hades was following with him" | All souls that follow the Qur'an and Allah are lost to Hades. |
| 203 | Revelation 6:8 | "Authority was given to them over a fourth of the earth" | The Islamic caliphate quickly had authority over more than one quarter of the world's total population |
| 204 | Revelation 6:8 | "to kill with sword, and famine, and plague, and by the wild animals of the earth" | Islam enforced its authority with Sharia law to kill many that will not worship Allah or criticize the prophet |
| 205 | Revelation 6:1-8 | The colors of the four horsemen, white, red, black and pale green | The colors of white, red, black and pale green are on all Middle East Islamic flags |
| 206 | Revelation 6:9 | "I saw underneath the altar the souls of those who had been killed because of the word of God" | Mohammad spread Islam with the sword |
| 207 | Revelation 6:11 | "And a white robe was given to each of them; and they were told that they were to rest for a little while longer" | Islam begins the Great Tribulation in 610 AD until this very day |
| 208 | Revelation 6:11 | "until the number of their fellow servants and their brothers and sisters who were to be killed" | Jesus said all Christians face tribulation (John 16:33). The Great Tribulation begins with advent of Islam |
| 209 | Revelation 7:3 | "Do not harm the earth, or the sea, or the trees until we have sealed the bond-servants of our God on their foreheads." | The world is tested with false Islamic teaching but the Day of the Lord is postponed for repentance |
| 210 | Revelation 7:4 | "And I heard the number of those who were sealed: 144,000, sealed from every tribe of the sons of Israel" | The ten lost tribes came out of Afghanistan in 2021 and now can receive the Gospel truth |
| 211 | Revelation 7:9 | "from every nation and all the tribes, peoples, and languages, standing before the throne and before the Lamb" | Islam begins the Great Tribulation in 610 AD until this very day |
| 212 | Revelation 7:14 | "These are the ones who come out of the great tribulation" | Jesus said all Christians face tribulation (John 16:33). The Great Tribulation begins with advent of Islam |
| 213 | Revelation 7:17 | "the Lamb in the center of the throne will be their shepherd, and will guide them to springs of the water of life" | Sharia law means "the path to water", but it is bitter water. Only the Lamb gives "living water." |
| 214 | Revelation 8:7 | "there was hail and fire mixed with blood, and it was hurled to the earth; and a third of the earth was burned up" | Demonic angels, totaling one third of all angels, are hurled to the earth |
| 215 | Revelation 8:8 | "a great mountain burning with fire was hurled into the sea" | Baal entered the spiritual realm from the Abyss. God calls Baal the "Destroying Mountain" in Jeremiah 51:25 |
| 216 | Revelation 8:8 | "and a third of the sea became blood" | Allah (Baal) of the Qur'an controls one third of angels and takes one third of souls with false teaching |
| 217 | Revelation 8:9 | "a third of the creatures which were in the sea and had life, died; and a third of the ships were destroyed" | God views these fallen angels now aligned with Baal as "dead" in the sea-the spiritual realm |
| 218 | Revelation 8:10 | "a great star fell from heaven, burning like a torch, and it fell on a third of the rivers and on the springs of waters" | Jesus is "living water", the Qur'an is "bitter water" that kills one third of souls. Sharia = "the path to water" |
| 219 | Revelation 8:11 | "The star is named Wormwood; and a third of the waters became wormwood" | Satan is the great liar and deceiver. Satan is Wormwood and kills one third of souls. |
| 220 | Revelation 8:11 | "many people died from the waters because they were made bitter" | The god of the Qur'an is not the true God. The false teaching about Jesus kills billions of souls. |
| 221 | Revelation 8:12 | "a third of the sun, a third of the moon, and a third of the stars were struck" | Allah (Baal) of the Qur'an controls one third of angels including high ranking angels |
| 222 | Revelation 9:1 | "I saw a star from heaven which had fallen to the earth; and the key to the shaft of the abyss was given to him" | Satan (Wormwood) given permission to open the Abyss and release Baal, the beast, Allah of the Qur'an |

REVELATION

| Prophecy | Bible Verse | Bible Prophetic Description (NASB) | Islamic Fulfillment |
|----------|-----------------|---|--|
| 223 | Revelation 9:2 | "He opened the shaft of the abyss, and smoke ascended out of the shaft like the smoke of a great furnace" | Satan (Wormwood) given permission to open the Abyss and release Baal, the beast, Allah of the Qur'an |
| 224 | Revelation 9:3 | "Then out of the smoke came locusts upon the earth, and power was given them, as the scorpions" | Hundreds of millions of demons released from the Abyss and begin the Islamic Caliphates |
| 225 | Revelation 9:4 | "They were told not to hurt the grass of the earth, nor any green thing, nor any tree" | These are not ordinary insects or locusts; the demons only seek out unsaved souls |
| 226 | Revelation 9:4 | "but only the people who do not have the seal of God on their foreheads" | These are not ordinary insects or locusts; the demons only seek out unsaved souls |
| 227 | Revelation 9:5 | "And they were not permitted to kill anyone" | The demons themselves have no physical power--only power over thoughts and the soul |
| 228 | Revelation 9:5 | "but to torment for five months" | Five months is 152 days-years, from 610 AD to 762 AD, the first Islamic Caliphates with massive victories |
| 229 | Revelation 9:6 | "And in those days people will seek death and will not find it" | Islamic persecution and tribulation from 610 AD to 762 AD, as Islam spread with the sword. |
| 230 | Revelation 9:7 | "The appearance of the locusts was like horses prepared for battle" | The demons entered Islamic soldiers in battle riding on horseback while fighting for Mohammad |
| 231 | Revelation 9:7 | "their faces were like human faces" | The demons entered Islamic soldiers in battle riding on horseback while fighting for Mohammad |
| 232 | Revelation 9:8 | "They had hair like the hair of women" | The Rashidun and Umayyad Caliphate Islamic soldiers had long hair |
| 233 | Revelation 9:9 | "They had breastplates like breastplates of iron" | The army dress of the Rashidun and Umayyad Caliphates during the early Muslim conquests. |
| 234 | Revelation 9:9 | "the sound of their wings was like the sound of chariots, of many horses rushing to battle" | The Islamic soldiers in battle riding on horseback while fighting for Mohammad |
| 235 | Revelation 9:10 | "in their tails is their power to hurt people for five months" | Five months is 152 days-years, from 610 AD to 762 AD, the early Islamic Caliphates with massive victories |
| 236 | Revelation 9:11 | "They have as king over them, the angel of the abyss; his name in Hebrew is Abaddon" | Baal is their king in the Abyss. God calls Baal the "Destroying Mountain" in Jeremiah 51:25 |
| 237 | Revelation 9:11 | "and in the Greek he has the name Apollyon" | "Abaddon" and "Apollyon" mean "destroyer." God calls Baal the "Destroying Mountain." Baal is king of demons. |
| 238 | Revelation 9:15 | "And the four angels, who had been prepared for the hour and day and month and year, were released" | Islam appeared on a specific date known by God. It appeared in the middle of final seven (Daniel 9:26-27) |
| 239 | Revelation 9:15 | "so that they would kill a third of mankind" | One third of the world worships Allah of the Qur'an as God, and believe his false story about Jesus. |
| 240 | Revelation 9:17 | "The number of the armies of the horsemen was two hundred million" | At the time of Mohammad the earth's population was 200 million souls. One demon per soul. |
| 241 | Revelation 9:17 | "out of their mouths came fire and smoke and brimstone." | They kill by what comes out of their mouths. The Qur'an literally means "to recite" out of the mouth. |
| 242 | Revelation 9:18 | "A third of mankind was killed by these three plagues, by the fire, the smoke, and the brimstone" | One third of the world worships Allah of the Qur'an as God, and believe his false story about Jesus. |
| 243 | Revelation 9:18 | "which came out of their mouths" | The false story in the Qur'an about Jesus comes "out of their mouths" |
| 244 | Revelation 9:19 | "For the power of the horses is in their mouths and in their tails" | The false story in the Qur'an about Jesus comes "out of their mouths" |
| 245 | Revelation 9:19 | "for their tails are like serpents and have heads, and with them they do harm" | The false story in the Qur'an about Jesus comes "out of their mouths". They tell lies like a serpent. |
| 246 | Revelation 9:20 | "The rest of mankind, who were not killed by these plagues, did not repent of the works of their hands" | The rest of the world should have seen this and repented, but they did not repent. |

REVELATION

| Prophecy | Bible Verse | Bible Prophetic Description (NASB) | Islamic Fulfillment |
|----------|------------------|---|--|
| 247 | Revelation 10:10 | "I took the little scroll from the angel's hand and ate it, and in my mouth it was sweet as honey" | Just two people have seen the spiritual war of the end times--- Daniel and John. Both got sick from knowing. |
| 248 | Revelation 10:10 | "and when I had eaten it, my stomach was made bitter" | Daniel 10:1-3 "I, Daniel, had been mourning for three weeks. I did not eat any tasty food." |
| 249 | Revelation 11:2 | "Leave out the courtyard which is outside the temple and do not measure it, because it has been given to the nations" | The Islamic Dome of the Rock set up in 688 AD in the outer courtyard on the Temple Mount |
| 250 | Revelation 11:2 | "they will trample the holy city for forty-two months" | Jerusalem liberated from Islamic control in 1967 AD, 42 months of 1278.4 days-years after mid 688 AD. |
| 251 | Revelation 11:3 | "And I will grant authority to my two witnesses, and they will prophesy for 1,260 days" | Israel reborn in 1948, exactly 1260 days-years from 688 AD when Dome of the Rock set up. (687-691 AD) |
| 252 | Revelation 11:4 | "These are the two olive trees and the two lampstands that stand before the Lord of the earth" | The two witnesses are Gabriel and Michael. Also seen by Zechariah some 600 years earlier. Zechariah 4:1-7 |
| 253 | Revelation 11:7 | "When they have finished their testimony, the beast that comes up out of the abyss will make war with them" | Baal from the Abyss, attacks Michael and Gabriel. John and Daniel saw this and were sick. |
| 254 | Revelation 11:7 | "and overcome them and kill them." | Baal kills Gabriel and Michael. The Jewish nation is not protected by Michael during the holocaust. |
| 255 | Revelation 11:8 | "And their dead bodies will lie on the street of the great city which spiritually is called Sodom" | Mecca, the harlot of Revelation is the "great city." The bodies were on view in the spiritual realm. |
| 256 | Revelation 11:8 | "and Egypt, where also their Lord was crucified." | Mecca, not Jerusalem, is the "great city." The bodies were on view in the full demonic spiritual realm. |
| 257 | Revelation 11:9 | "Those from the peoples, tribes, languages, and nations will look at their dead bodies for three and a half days" | Michael and Gabriel were dead for three and a half years |
| 258 | Revelation 11:11 | "And after the three and a half days, the breath of life from God came into them" | God raised both back to life. Daniel 12:1 "at that time Michael...will arise." Michael arose from the dead. |
| 259 | Revelation 11:12 | "And they went up into heaven in the cloud, and their enemies watched them." | Michael and Gabriel left the demonic spiritual realm and re-entered heaven before God. |
| 260 | Revelation 11:13 | "seven thousand people were killed in the earthquake" | After Israel reborn in 1948, during the Israeli-Islamic war 7,000 Islamic soldiers died. |
| 261 | Revelation 12:1 | "A great sign appeared in heaven: a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet" | One of the two great signs of Revelation, Baal the moon god, is under the feet of Jesus Christ. |
| 262 | Revelation 12:4 | "And his tail swept away a third of the stars of heaven and hurled them to the earth." | Demonic angels, totaling one third of all angels, are hurled to the earth |
| 263 | Revelation 12:5 | "And she gave birth to a Son, a male, who is going to rule all the nations with a rod of iron" | Jesus Christ. Allah of the Qur'an hates Jesus Christ, and also fears him--calls him "Isa", not Jesus. |
| 264 | Revelation 12:5 | "and her Child was caught up to God and to His throne." | After his resurrection Jesus ascended back into heaven. Allah denies the crucifixion and resurrection. |
| 265 | Revelation 12:6 | "Then the woman fled into the wilderness where she had a place prepared by God" | After Islam conquered Jerusalem, the Jewish remnant would be scattered across the world. |
| 266 | Revelation 12:6 | "so that there she would be nourished for 1,260 days." | Israel was reborn in 1948, exactly 1260 days-years from 688 when Dome of the Rock set up on Temple Mount. |
| 267 | Revelation 12:7 | "And there was war in heaven, Michael and his angels waging war with the dragon." | Michael defeats Satan, which is why the beast wants to kill Michael and Gabriel. |
| 268 | Revelation 12:7 | "The dragon and his angels waged war, and they did not prevail" | Michael defeats Satan, which is why the beast wants to kill Michael and Gabriel. |
| 269 | Revelation 12:9 | "And the great dragon was thrown down, the serpent of old who is called the devil and Satan" | Satan and demonic angels no longer have access to heaven |
| 270 | Revelation 12:13 | "when the dragon saw that he was thrown down to the earth, he persecuted the woman who gave birth to the male Child." | Jesus said all Christians face tribulation (John 16:33). The Great Tribulation begins with advent of Islam |

REVELATION

| Prophecy | Bible Verse | Bible Prophetic Description (NASB) | Islamic Fulfillment |
|----------|------------------|--|---|
| 271 | Revelation 12:14 | "where she was nourished for a time, times, and half a time, away from the presence of the serpent." | In the middle of Daniel's final seven Islam appears. The second half of the seven ended in 1948. 706-1948 AD |
| 272 | Revelation 12:15 | "And the serpent hurled water like a river out of his mouth after the woman" | Sharia law means "the path to water", but it is bitter water. Only the Lamb gives "living water." |
| 273 | Revelation 12:16 | "but the earth opened its mouth and drank up the river which the dragon had hurled out of his mouth." | Christians preach the truth of Jesus--living water, defeating the "bitter water" of Qur'anic lies about Jesus. |
| 274 | Revelation 12:17 | "So the dragon was enraged with the woman, and went off to make war with the rest of her children." | Jesus said all Christians face tribulation (John 16:33). The Great Tribulation begins with advent of Islam |
| 275 | Revelation 12:17 | "who keep the commandments of God and hold to the testimony of Jesus." | Jesus said all Christians face tribulation (John 16:33). The Great Tribulation begins with advent of Islam |
| 276 | Revelation 13:1 | "Then I saw a beast coming up out of the sea" | The beast, Baal, is from the sea, the spiritual realm. |
| 277 | Revelation 13:1 | "and on his heads were blasphemous names." | The Bible says "names" plural. In the Qur'an, Allah has 99 names, all blasphemous copies of God. |
| 278 | Revelation 13:2 | "And the dragon gave him his power and his throne, and great authority." | Satan has given all power to Allah, Abaddon, Beelzebub the king of the demons. |
| 279 | Revelation 13:3 | "I saw one of his heads as if it had been fatally wounded, and his fatal wound was healed." | At the fall of Babylon, Baal was sent down to Sheol, but was later released by Satan. Isaiah 14:3-21. |
| 280 | Revelation 13:4 | "they worshiped the dragon because he gave his authority to the beast; and they worshiped the beast" | Both the dragon and beast are worshipped, that is why Allah calls himself "We" in the Qur'an dozens of times. |
| 281 | Revelation 13:5 | "authority to act for forty-two months was given to him" | Jerusalem liberated from Islamic control in 1967 AD, 42 months of 1278.4 days-years after mid 688 AD. |
| 282 | Revelation 13:6 | "And he opened his mouth in blasphemies against God, to blaspheme His name" | In the Qur'an, Allah has 99 names, all blasphemous copies of God. |
| 283 | Revelation 13:7 | "It was also given to him to make war with the saints and to overcome them" | Jesus said all Christians face tribulation (John 16:33). The Great Tribulation begins with advent of Islam |
| 284 | Revelation 13:7 | "authority was given to him over every tribe, people, language, and nation" | Jesus said all Christians face tribulation (John 16:33). The Great Tribulation begins with advent of Islam |
| 285 | Revelation 13:8 | "All who live on the earth will worship him" | After the rapture only the unsaved are left. All will worship the beast--none are saved. |
| 286 | Revelation 13:8 | "everyone whose name has not been written since the foundation of the world in the book of life of the Lamb" | After the rapture only the unsaved are left. NONE have their name in the Lamb's book of life. (Revelation 17:8) |
| 287 | Revelation 13:10 | "If anyone is destined for captivity, to captivity he goes;" | Jesus said all Christians face tribulation (John 16:33). The Great Tribulation begins with advent of Islam |
| 288 | Revelation 13:10 | "if anyone kills with the sword, with the sword he must be killed." | Jesus said all Christians face tribulation (John 16:33). The Great Tribulation begins with advent of Islam |
| 289 | Revelation 13:10 | "Here is the perseverance and the faith of the saints." | Jesus said all Christians face tribulation (John 16:33). The Great Tribulation begins with advent of Islam |
| 290 | Revelation 13:11 | "Then I saw another beast coming up out of the earth" | The second beast is from the earth, not the sea. This is a human, not a demon. He works for the beast. |
| 291 | Revelation 13:11 | "he had two horns like a lamb, and he spoke as a dragon." | Mohammad is the final prophet. He claims to know Jesus and speak for him, but speaks for Satan. |
| 292 | Revelation 13:12 | "He exercises all the authority of the first beast in his presence." | Mohammad represents Allah. |
| 293 | Revelation 13:12 | "And he makes the earth and those who live on it worship the first beast, whose fatal wound was healed." | Mohammad commands and teaches the whole earth worship Allah only. |

REVELATION

| Prophecy | Bible Verse | Bible Prophetic Description (NASB) | Islamic Fulfillment |
|----------|------------------|--|--|
| 294 | Revelation 13:13 | "He performs great signs, so that he even makes fire come down out of the sky to the earth in the presence of people" | God is taunting Baal like Elijah did. In the Qur'an (3:183) Allah says he can bring fire down from heaven. |
| 295 | Revelation 13:14 | "telling those who live on the earth to make an image to the beast" | Mohammad set up the Kaaba Blackstone in Mecca, the image of the beast. |
| 296 | Revelation 13:15 | "The image of the beast would even speak and cause all who do not worship the image of the beast to be killed." | Islamic Hadith teach that the Kaaba Blackstone will speak about those with true worship in the last days. |
| 297 | Revelation 13:16 | "to be given a mark on their right hands or on their foreheads" | The beast's copy of the Shema, (Deuteronomy 6:4) the Islamic Shahada, or statement of faith to Allah. |
| 298 | Revelation 13:17 | "either the name of the beast or the number of his name" | "I declare there is no God except Allah, and Mohammad is his messenger." Mark contains name of Allah. |
| 299 | Revelation 13:17 | "Let him who has understanding calculate the number of the beast" | Revelation not understood by any man, only the Lamb can reveal the true meaning |
| 300 | Revelation 13:17 | "For the number is that of human; and his number is six hundred and sixty-six." | Only humans calculate years, not God. The Shahada mark was finalized in the year 666. |
| 301 | Revelation 14:4 | "These are the ones who have not defiled themselves with women, for they are celibate" | These are not physical sexual virgins. These are souls that have not worshipped the harlot of Revelation. |
| 302 | Revelation 14:6 | "And I saw another angel flying in midheaven with an eternal gospel to preach to those who live on the earth" | Sharia law means "the path to water", but it is bitter water. Only the Lamb gives "living water" Gospel. |
| 303 | Revelation 14:9 | "If anyone worships the beast and his image, and receives a mark on his forehead or on his hand" | Worshipping Allah, praying to the Kaaba Blackstone, saying the Islamic Shahada |
| 304 | Revelation 14:10 | "He also will drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is mixed in full strength in the cup of His anger" | God will punish those that worship Allah, pray to the Kaaba Blackstone, say the Islamic Shahada |
| 305 | Revelation 14:11 | "they have no rest day and night, those who worship the beast and his image, and whoever receives the mark of his name." | God will punish those that worship Allah, pray to the Kaaba Blackstone, say the Islamic Shahada |
| 306 | Revelation 14:12 | "Here is the perseverance of the saints who keep the commandments of God and their faith in Jesus." | Jesus said all Christians face tribulation (John 16:33). The Great Tribulation begins with advent of Islam |
| 307 | Revelation 14:13 | "Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord from now on!" | Jesus said all Christians face tribulation (John 16:33). The Great Tribulation begins with advent of Islam |
| 308 | Revelation 14:20 | "And blood came out from the wine press, up to the horses' bridles, for a distance of 1,600 stadia." | Distance from Mecca to Medina. It is the exact distance of Mohammad's first Hajj to honor the beast Baal. |
| 309 | Revelation 15:2 | "And I saw something like a sea of glass mixed with fire, and those who were victorious over the beast" | The sea is smooth with no conflict as only the saved are present before God |
| 310 | Revelation 16:2 | "a harmful and painful sore afflicted the people who had the mark of the beast and who worshiped his image." | God will punish those that worship Allah, pray to the Kaaba Blackstone, say the Islamic Shahada |
| 311 | Revelation 16:3 | "it became blood like that of a dead man; and every living thing in the sea died." | Post rapture, no spirit in the sea is loyal to God. God sees them all as "dead." |
| 312 | Revelation 16:4 | "Then the third angel poured out his bowl into the rivers and the springs of waters; and they became blood" | Post rapture, no Gospel truth or Holy Spirit is present. All water is the "bitter water" of the Qur'an. |
| 313 | Revelation 17:3 | "And he carried me away in the Spirit into a wilderness; and I saw a woman sitting on a scarlet beast" | Mecca is in the desert wilderness. The great city is Mecca, not Rome. Rome is not in the desert. |
| 314 | Revelation 17:4 | "The woman was clothed in purple and scarlet, and adorned with gold, precious stones, and pearls" | The Kaaba in Mecca is covered with gold and precious cloth |
| 315 | Revelation 17:5 | "BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF PROSTITUTES AND OF THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH." | Baal from Babylon now resides in "Mystery Babylon" in Mecca |
| 316 | Revelation 17:6 | "And I saw the woman drunk with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the witnesses of Jesus." | Jesus said all Christians face tribulation (John 16:33). The Great Tribulation begins with advent of Islam |
| 317 | Revelation 17:8 | "The beast that you saw was, and is not, and is about to come up out of the abyss and go to destruction." | Baal was, then was not when in the Abyss at the time of John, and released to give the Qur'an |

REVELATION

| Prophecy | Bible Verse | Bible Prophetic Description (NASB) | Islamic Fulfillment |
|----------|------------------|--|---|
| 318 | Revelation 17:8 | "And those who live on the earth, whose names have not been written in the book of life" | After the rapture only the unsaved are left. NONE have their name in the Lamb's book of life. (Revelation 13:8) |
| 319 | Revelation 17:8 | "will wonder when they see the beast, that he was, and is not, and will come." | After the rapture only the unsaved are left. NONE have their name in the Lamb's book of life. (Revelation 13:8) |
| 320 | Revelation 17:9 | "The seven heads are seven mountains upon which the woman sits" | Mecca sits on 7 actual mountains of 1,000 meters, while Rome is on 7 small hills of 50 meters. Not Rome. |
| 321 | Revelation 17:10 | "they are seven kings; five have fallen, one is, the other has not yet come; and when he comes, he must remain a little" | One "is" (sixth) at the time of John was Rome. The seventh king to come is Abaddon, the destroyer. |
| 322 | Revelation 17:11 | "The beast which was, and is not, is himself also an eighth and is one of the seven" | Baal was the one from Babylon, one of the original seven kings as well. |
| 323 | Revelation 17:13 | "These have one purpose, and they give their power and authority to the beast." | The demonic world gives all power to the beast in an effort to defeat Jesus Christ. It is their purpose. |
| 324 | Revelation 17:14 | "These will wage war against the Lamb, and the Lamb will overcome them" | The demonic world gives all power to the beast in an effort to defeat Jesus Christ. It is their purpose. |
| 325 | Revelation 17:15 | "The waters which you saw where the prostitute sits are peoples and multitudes, and nations and languages." | The great city is Mecca. The entire world faces Mecca to pray five times per day. |
| 326 | Revelation 17:18 | "The woman whom you saw is the great city, which reigns over the kings of the earth." | The great city is Mecca. It rules over all Islamic kings and the entire demonic world. |
| 327 | Revelation 18:2 | "Fallen, fallen is Babylon the great! She has become a dwelling place of demons and a prison of every unclean spirit." | Mecca is in the desert. Jesus said unclean spirits go to the arid place seeking rest. Matthew 12:43-45 |
| 328 | Revelation 18:3 | "the kings of the earth have committed acts of sexual immorality with her" | All Islamic kings travel to Mecca to touch the Kaaba Blackstone in the Hajj. |
| 329 | Revelation 18:3 | "the merchants of the earth have become rich from the excessive wealth of her luxury." | Due to the required Hajj, Mecca is the wealthiest city on earth. A single square foot of land is \$100,000. |
| 330 | Revelation 18:7 | "To the extent that she glorified herself and lived luxuriously" | Due to the required Hajj, Mecca is the wealthiest city on earth. A single square foot of land is \$100,000. |
| 331 | Revelation 18:7 | "I sit as a queen and I am not a widow, and will never see mourning." | Due to the required Hajj, Mecca is the wealthiest city on earth. A single square foot of land is \$100,000. |
| 332 | Revelation 18:11 | "And the merchants of the earth weep and mourn over her, because no one buys their cargo any more" | Due to the required Hajj, Mecca is the wealthiest city on earth. |
| 333 | Revelation 18:17 | "And every shipmaster and every passenger and sailor, and all who make their living by the sea" | Mecca receives its wealth and luxury from the oil trade and oil tankers on the ocean. |
| 334 | Revelation 18:24 | "And in her was found the blood of prophets and of saints, and of all who have been slaughtered on the earth." | The demonic world, not Jerusalem, is responsible for ALL the blood of the prophets and ALL saints since Abel. |
| 335 | Revelation 19:2 | "for He has judged the great prostitute who was corrupting the earth with her sexual immorality" | Mecca is the great city. Jesus said unclean spirits go to the arid place seeking rest. Matthew 12:43-45 |
| 336 | Revelation 19:20 | "And the beast was seized, and with him the false prophet who performed the signs in his presence" | Mohammad, the final prophet of the world according to the Qur'an, is the false prophet. |
| 337 | Revelation 19:20 | "these two were thrown alive into the lake of fire, which burns with brimstone." | Mohammad, the final prophet of the world according to the Qur'an, is the false prophet, and is judged. |

REVELATION

| Prophecy | Bible Verse | Bible Prophetic Description (NASB) | Islamic Fulfillment |
|----------|------------------|---|---|
| 338 | Revelation 20:4 | "who had not worshiped the beast or his image, and had not received the mark on their foreheads and on their hands" | God will bless those that do not worship Allah, pray to the Kaaba Blackstone, nor say the Islamic Shahada |
| 339 | Revelation 20:8 | "Gog and Magog, to gather them together for the war; the number of them is like the sand of the seashore" | In the Qur'an 18:94 and 21:96, Allah say he controls the demons Gog and Magog. |
| 340 | Revelation 22:18 | "I testify to everyone who hears the words of the prophecy of this book: if anyone adds to them" | THE WARNING! The Qur'an adds the specific words for the Revelation plagues. |
| 341 | Revelation 22:18 | "God will add to him the plagues that are written in this book" | The Qur'an words say to worship Allah, pray to the Kaaba Blackstone, say the Islamic Shahada |
| 342 | Revelation 22:19 | "and if anyone takes away from the words of the book of this prophecy" | THE WARNING! The Qur'an takes away the specific words for salvation and entrance to the New Jerusalem. |
| 343 | Revelation 22:19 | "God will take away his part from the tree of life and from the holy city, which are written in this book" | The Qur'an denies Jesus is the Son of God, denies the crucifixion, denies the resurrection. |

JESUS WARNED A FALSE TEXT WOULD COME AFTER REVELATION

Jesus warned a false "Revelation" text would follow the true Book of Revelation. The Qur'an calls itself a "Revelation." This false text Jesus told us about was the Qur'an. It showed up about 515 years after Revelation was written in 95 AD. Just as Jesus said, the Qur'an adds the words that bring the plagues of Revelation. Just as Jesus said, the Qur'an takes away the words of eternal life through Jesus only, the risen Son of God

. Revelation 22:18 I warn everyone who hears the words of the prophecy of this scroll: if anyone adds anything to them, God will add to that person the plagues described in this scroll.

Revelation 22:19 And if anyone takes words away from this scroll of prophecy, God will take away from that person any share in the tree of life and in the Holy City, which are described in this scroll.

Purpose of Revelation

To Believe in One True God

"And your god is One God. There is no god but He, the Most Gracious, the Most Merciful." *Qur'an 2:163*

The most important topic mentioned throughout the Qur'an is the belief in the One, True God. God informs us that He has no partner, no son, no equal, and that none has the right to be worshipped except Him alone. Nothing is comparable to God and none of His creation resembles Him. The Qur'an also rejects the notion of attributing human qualities and limitations to God.

To Reject All False Gods

"And worship Allah and associate none with Him." *Qur'an 4:36*

Since Allah alone is the only One worthy of worship, false deities and false gods must be rejected. The Qur'an also rejects the notion of attributing divine qualities to anyone or anything other than Allah.

To Narrate the Stories from the Past

The Qur'an contains many narratives with beneficial lessons, including the true stories of previous Prophets such as, Adam, Noah, Abraham, Jesus and Moses. Of these stories, Allah says, "Indeed in their stories, there is a lesson for men of understanding." *Qur'an 12:111*

To pray: "O you who believe! Bow down and prostrate yourselves and worship your Lord, that you may succeed." *Qur'an 22:77*

To give charity: "...And spend, it is better for your souls; and whoever is saved from the greediness of his soul, these it is that are the successful." *Qur'an 64:16*

To be honest: "Cover not Truth with falsehood, nor conceal the Truth when you know (what it is)." *Qur'an 2:42*

To be modest: "Say to the believing men that they should lower their gaze and guard their modesty [...] And say to the believing women that they should lower their gaze and guard their modesty." *Qur'an 24:30-31*

To be thankful: "And Allah has brought you forth from the wombs of your mothers- you did not know anything- and He gave you hearing and sight and hearts that you may give thanks." *Qur'an 16:78*

To be just: "O you who believe! Stand firmly for justice, as witnesses to God, even as against yourselves, or your parents, or your kin, and whether it be (against) rich or poor..." *Qur'an 4:135*

To be patient: "And be patient, for indeed, Allah does not allow to be lost the reward of those who do good." *Qur'an 11:115*

To do good: "Allah has promised to those who believe and do good deeds (that) they shall have forgiveness and a mighty reward." *Qur'an 5:9*

The Qur'an

The Final Revelation
to Mankind

THE QUR'AN IS NOT THE FINAL REVELATION. JESUS WARNED IT WOULD COME.

REVELATION WARNED THE QUR'AN WOULD ADD TEXT AND TAKE AWAY THE TRUTH

The Book of Revelation concludes (Revelation 22:18-19) with powerful warnings from God. Do not add nor take away from the Book of Revelation! The false prophet, image and mark actions of Islam, and the taking away of the atoning sacrifice of Jesus are the sources of these Revelation warnings. The warnings make sense, since the entire Revelation prophecy is about the release of Baal, Islam and the false prophet Mohammad. Listen to Jesus and avoid the false prophet's teachings.

A solemn warning on the book of Revelation! Do not add anything to the text, nor take anything away from the text. Do not believe the Qur'an is the final revelation from God.

The added text warnings in Revelation 22:18 are about the Qur'an! Here is how the Qur'an adds the very actions that bring on the specific Revelation plagues from God! The Qur'an adds the teaching of the false prophet Mohammad, it adds his mark, a statement of faith to a false god, and the Qur'an adds prayer and worship to the image he sets up to honor the beast.

Qur'an 7:57 says Mohammad's name is in the Bible. Qur'an 21:25 gives the Islamic statement of faith, the mark, the Shahada. Qur'an 2:127 and 2:144 require prayer to the image of the beast, the Kaaba.

The taking away of words warnings in Revelation 22:19 are also about the Qur'an! Here is how the Qur'an takes words away and eliminate the salvation from God, and your share in the tree of life in the New Jerusalem. Qur'an 4:171 takes away the Deity of Jesus, and says Jesus is not God. Qur'an 4:157 takes away the sacrifice of Christ, and says Jesus was not crucified.

Qur'an 17:111 says Jesus was not the Son of God. Qur'an 5:75 says Jesus was not God but just a messenger of Allah. The Qur'an adds, and it also takes away! The closing chapter of the Book of Revelation makes clear there is no more Scripture after Revelation. The Bible is final!

Just think how much more faith people would have if they could see dozens of Revelation prophecies, given more than 1,925 years ago by Jesus Christ directly, precisely fulfilled in the world today. We need to give people this great message.

The Qur'an changed the text of the Bible (strange--how Muslims accuse Christians of that), by stating that the Qur'an is the "final revelation of God" and supersedes the Bible. They unknowingly worship multiple false gods (strange--how Muslims accuse Christians of that), without knowing they are even doing it. Jesus said all of this would happen. The false text, false words added, true words taken away, worship of the dragon and beast. Jesus saw it all.

Revelation 13:4 (NIV) People worshiped the dragon because he had given authority to the beast, and they also worshiped the beast and asked, "Who is like the beast? Who can wage war against it?"

WHO IS THE REAL JESUS? THE BIBLE VERSUS THE QUR'AN

WHAT IF YOU ARE WRONG ABOUT JESUS?

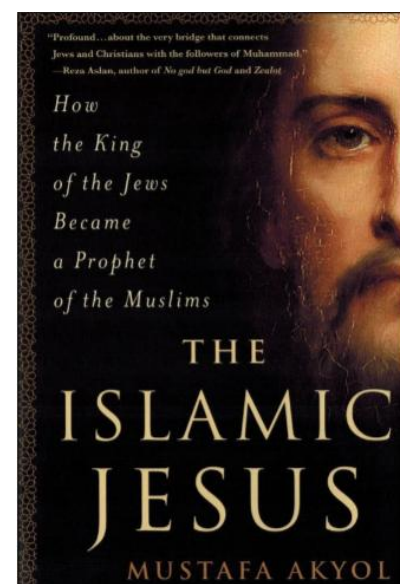
Why does one-third of the world believe the story of the Islamic Jesus? The story told that Jesus is a great prophet, a beloved messenger of Allah, a loyal servant of Allah, much like the final prophet Mohammad. Did Jesus ever call himself God? Did Jesus ever tell people to worship him? Did Jesus promise the prophet Mohammad would follow him?

Why is the name of Jesus in the Qur'an many times more than Mohammad? Where can I find the name of Mohammad in the Bible? Why is Mohammad the final prophet?

Did the Apostles of Jesus change and corrupt the Bible Scriptures to turn Jesus from a man, into Jesus the God? Can we trust the writings of Paul? Is the Qur'an the final revelation? Should we accept Islam as the pure religion, and absolute monotheism? Is Islam true monotheism? Why is the plural pronoun "We" in the Qur'an verses so many times? Why is Allah in the Qur'an, and yet Muslims must face the Kaaba to pray? Will performing good Islamic works help you avoid the hellfire? Why does the Qur'an (19:71) promise everyone will see the hellfire?

There is only one Jesus. The correct answer leads to eternal life. The wrong answer leads to the eternal hellfire.

The true Jesus is different from the Qur'an Jesus. The Bible tells of a different Jesus. This is the eternal Jesus, the Son of God. This Jesus has existed with the Father for all eternity, yet died for our sins, always loved us, and offers the only hope of salvation and eternal life for all humanity. Was the tomb of Jesus empty? Because the location of Jesus' burial was known to those living in Jerusalem, is it not likely that anyone believing the Apostles' claims about the resurrection of Christ would demand to see the empty tomb? Did the resurrection of Jesus give hope to all who believe?



The Bible and Qur'an have two different and opposite Jesus concepts. The correct choice leads to eternal life, while if you are wrong it leads to the hellfire! Because the answers are impossibly different, only one contains the truth. **There is absolutely no middle ground.** One is 100% right, the other is 100% wrong.

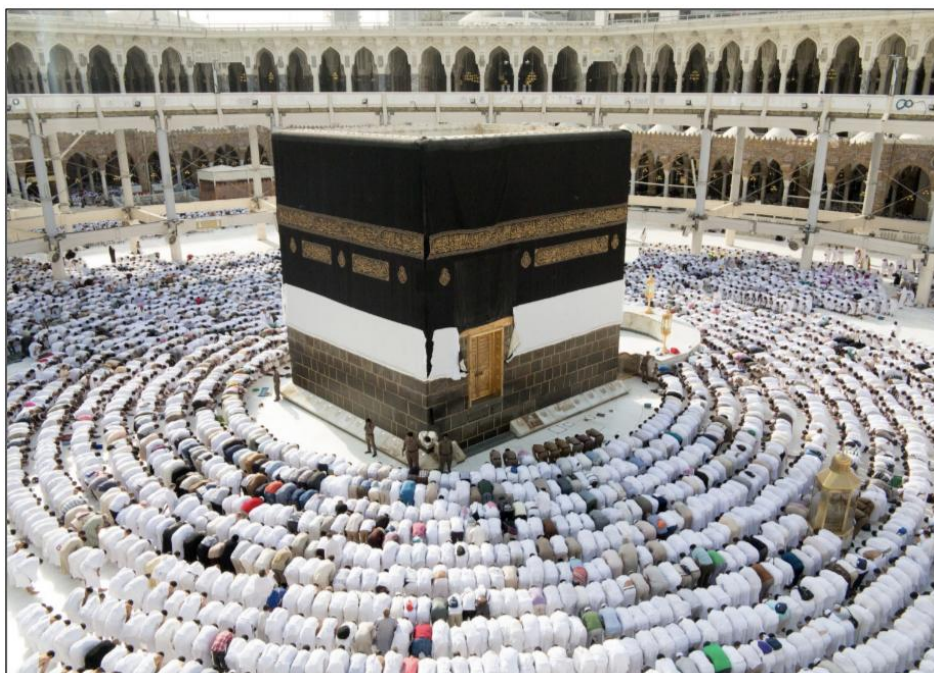
If Jesus is just a prophet, the entire Christian world is wrong, some 28% of the world's population is wrong. If Jesus is the Son of God, and did rise from the dead for our sins, every person in the Muslim world is wrong. Islam is fast approaching one-third of the world population today. Could one-third of the world be facing a spiritual death? If fact, Jesus said this very thing! This proves He is truth.

JESUS GAVE REVELATION PROPHECY TO ANSWER THESE QUESTIONS

Would it matter to a Christian, Muslim or nonbeliever if Jesus said all of this would happen some 1,925 years ago? Should that not convince you Jesus was really God? Here is what Jesus said in Revelation 9:18-19 about one-third of the world spiritually dying. Note that these kill by their mouth—the false words of false doctrine in the Qur'an killing the soul.

Revelation 9:18-19 (NIV) A third of mankind was killed by the three plagues of fire, smoke and sulfur that came out of their mouths. The power of the horses was in their mouths and in their tails; for their tails were like snakes, having heads with which they inflict injury.

Would it matter to a Christian, Muslim, or nonbeliever if Jesus told us a false prophet would set up an image of worship to a demonic spirit? All Muslims know the prophet Mohammad placed the sacred Blackstone in the Kaaba, in the Great City of Mecca, Saudi Arabia. Muslims must pray to the Kaaba five times a day from every point in the world. The prophet Mohammad commanded this some 1,400 years ago. Would it matter if Jesus saw all this more than 500 years before Mohammad?



MOHAMMAD SAID TO PRAY TO THE KAABA FIVE TIMES A DAY JESUS SAID NEVER PRAY TO, NOR WORSHIP, THE IMAGE OF THE BEAST

What if Jesus said all of this would happen some 1,925 years ago? Jesus said it more than 500 years before Mohammad. Again, should that not convince you Jesus was really God? Here is what Jesus said in Revelation 13:14 about the false prophet setting up an image of worship to the beast, a demonic spirit desperate to be like God. The Bible tells us this demonic beast emerges from the Abyss, where it seemed to have a fatal wound.

Revelation 13:14 (NIV) Because of the signs it was given power to perform on behalf of the first beast, it deceived the inhabitants of the earth. It ordered them to set up an image in honor of the beast who was wounded by the sword and yet lived.

The Qur'an adds some key text compared to the Bible, and it takes away text compared to the Bible. Muslims are taught the Qur'an is the final revelation from Allah. They are told it is the only Scripture that has not been corrupted; as the Jews corrupted the Old Testament, and the Apostles corrupted the New Testament. They are told the Qur'an is correct.

Would it matter to a Christian, Muslim, or nonbeliever if Jesus gave specific warnings about adding or taking away text in the Book of Revelation? Jesus gave a precise warning about what the Qur'an would do. Jesus said if you add, you will receive the very specific plagues for the specific actions of praying to the image and taking the mark. Jesus said if you take away, you lose your salvation. These are exactly what the Qur'an added, and what it took away! Jesus said it more than 500 years before Mohammad. Here is what Jesus said in Revelation 22:18-19 about a future text doing this.

Revelation 22:18 (NIV) I warn everyone who hears the words of the prophecy of this scroll: If anyone adds anything to them, God will add to that person the plagues described in this scroll. And if anyone takes words away from this scroll of prophecy, God will take away from that person any share in the tree of life and in the Holy City, which are described in this scroll

The Qur'an adds text. The Qur'an adds required prayers to the Kaaba; it adds taking the mark-saying the Islamic statement of faith, the Shahada, it adds required travel Hajj to the Great City of Mecca, and the Qur'an adds that Mohammad is the last and final, prophet

When it comes to salvation and the atoning sacrifice of Jesus Christ, the Qur'an takes away. The Qur'an takes away the crucifixion of Jesus, it takes away the Deity of Jesus, it takes away Jesus as the Lamb of God, it takes away Jesus the Son of God, it takes away the Resurrection of Jesus, it takes away any helper to the soul, and it takes away the atoning sacrifice of Jesus.

Yes, Jesus said all of this and much, much more 1,925 years ago. In the Book of Revelation, Jesus gave several hundred prophecies, and most are warnings about Islam. We can see many dozens of these fulfilled in the world today. It is not our job to give prophecy. God makes all the predictions in Revelation. Humans have a duty to pay attention and observe the events when they occur.

Listen to Jesus. He is returning soon. Every word from Jesus is true, and you can see much of what Jesus said is clearly in the world today

Anyone who believes what the Qur'an has taken away from Jesus concerning the truth of His resurrection; that Jesus is the Son of God, and His atoning sacrifice will face the wrath of God: "God will take away from that person any share in the tree of life and in the Holy City, which are described in this scroll."

Anyone who believes what the Qur'an has added about worship to the image of the beast (praying to the Kaaba) will face the wrath of God: "If anyone adds anything to them, God will add to that person the plagues described in this scroll."

Nearly half of all Christians believe Muslims and Christians worship the same God. This is a deception. When you study the Qur'an teachings you see they are in total conflict with the Bible. The Bible is true and the final revelation from God. No new edition was needed. You can trust Jesus. Jesus said he will create a new heaven and a new earth. Those that are baptized and accept Jesus as God and Lord will see his face. They will see God. They will see Jesus. They are One God.

Revelation 21:1-2 (NIV) Then I saw "a new heaven and a new earth," for the first heaven and the first earth had passed away, and there was no longer any sea. I saw the Holy City, the new Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, prepared as a bride beautifully dressed for her husband.

Revelation 21:3 (NIV) And I heard a loud voice from the throne saying, "Look! God's dwelling place is now among the people, and he will dwell with them. They will be his people, and God himself will be with them and be their God.

God knows everyone who will accept Christ. Their names were in the Book of Life before the creation of the world. They acted out of free will, but God has seen the entire set of events. When the final name is in the Book, Jesus will return.

Jesus is returning soon and will reign forever. Be prepared. Not everyone who calls Jesus "Lord, Lord" will be saved. Those that call Jesus a beloved prophet, but do not accept him and Lord and Savior will be lost. Only those who follow the will of His Father and look to the Son are saved.

Matthew 7:21-23 (NIV) “Not everyone who says to me, ‘Lord, Lord,’ will enter the kingdom of heaven, but only the one who does the will of my Father who is in heaven. Many will say to me on that day, ‘Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy in your name and in your name drive out demons and in your name perform many miracles?’ Then I will tell them plainly, ‘I never knew you. Away from me, you evildoers!’”

Revelation 11:15 NIV The seventh angel sounded his trumpet, and there were loud voices in heaven, which said: “The kingdom of the world has become the kingdom of our Lord and of his Messiah, and he will reign for ever and ever.”

| Understand the Key Truths of the Bible The Qur'an Has Conflicting and False Stories | | | | |
|--|------------------|--|---------------|--|
| Truth | Bible Verse | Bible Text | Qur'an Verse | Opposing and False Qur'an Text |
| Jesus is the Son of God. | John 14:13 | "Whatever you ask in My name, that will I do, so that the Father may be glorified in the Son." | Qur'an 17:111 | And say, "Praise to Allah , who has not taken a son and has had no partner in his dominion and has no need of a protector out of weakness; and glorify Allah with great glorification." |
| Jesus was crucified. | Matthew 27:35-37 | When they had crucified him, they divided up his clothes by casting lots. And sitting down, they kept watch over him there. Above his head they placed the written charge against him: THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS. | Qur'an 4:157 | And for their saying, "Indeed, we have killed the Messiah, Jesus, the son of Mary, the messenger of Allah ." And they did not kill him, nor did they crucify him; but another was made to resemble him to them. And indeed, those who differ over it are in doubt about it. They have no knowledge of it except the following of assumption. And they did not kill him, for certain. |
| Jesus rose from the dead. | Matthew 28:5-6 | The angel said to the women, "Do not be afraid, for I know that you are looking for Jesus, who was crucified. He is not here; he has risen, just as he said. Come and see the place where he lay." | Qur'an 3:55 | Allah said, "O Jesus, indeed I will take you and raise you to Myself and purify you from those who disbelieve and make those who follow you in submission to Allah alone superior to those who disbelieve until the Day of Resurrection. Then to Me is your return, and I will judge between you concerning that in which you used to differ. |
| Jesus is the only path to heaven. | John 14:6 | Jesus answered, "I am the way and the truth and the life. No one comes to the Father except through me." | Qur'an 4:59 | O you who have believed, obey Allah and obey his Messenger [Mohammad] and those in authority among you. And if you disagree over anything, refer it to Allah and the Messenger, if you should believe in Allah and the Last Day. That is the best way and best in result. |
| The worst sin is blaspheming the Holy Spirit. | Matthew 12:31-32 | "And so I tell you, every kind of sin and slander can be forgiven, but blasphemy against the Spirit will not be forgiven. Anyone who speaks a word against the Son of Man will be forgiven, but anyone who speaks against the Holy Spirit will not be forgiven, either in this age or in the age to come." | Qur'an 4:171 | O People of the Scripture, do not commit excess in your religion or say about Allah except the truth. The Messiah, Jesus, the son of Mary, was but a messenger of Allah and His word which He directed to Mary and a soul created at a command from Him. So believe in Allah and His messengers. And do not say, "Three"; desist - it is better for you. Indeed, Allah is but one God. Exalted is He above having a son. |
| God first loved us. | 1 John 4:19 | We love because he first loved us. | Qur'an 51:56 | And I did not create the jinn [angels] and mankind except to worship Me. |
| Jesus is the only begotten (unique, one of a kind) Son of God. | John 3:16 | "For God so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him shall not perish, but have eternal life." | Qur'an 112:3 | Allah begets not, nor is He begotten. |
| Jesus promised he would send the Holy Spirit- the spirit of truth. | John 14:26 | "But the Advocate, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in my name, will teach you all things and will remind you of everything I have said to you." | Qur'an 61:6 | Jesus, the son of Mary, said "O Children of Israel! Truly I am the Messenger of God unto you, confirming that which came before me in the Torah and bearing glad tidings of a Messenger to come after me whose name is Ahmad [Mohammad]." |

Read next page

JESUS WARNED ABOUT A HARLOT WOMAN-A “GREAT CITY” THAT RIDES THE BEAST WHO IS THE "GREAT CITY" OF REVELATION? THE "GREAT CITY" IS MECCA!

The Book of Revelation uses the image of a harlot woman to illustrate a great city that blasphemes the true God. Where is this “great city”? The Bible says the city rules over the kings, “rides the beast” to great wealth and fame, holds many demons, and sits on seven mountains. It is not Rome, Jerusalem, nor New York City. None of these locations fit the prophetic criteria, but ONE city does meet all prophetic points - exactly. That city is Mecca, Saudi Arabia. Mecca is the “holiest site in Islam”, and the location of the Kaaba, where Baal dwells and receives all Islamic prayer.

God’s Word states that “the kings of the earth,” or the political elements of this world, “committed sexual immorality” with her. Mecca has led this immorality by praying to Baal the beast and extracting vast financial wealth from the required Islamic pilgrimage, called the Hajj, to see the beast in the Kaaba. That is why Jesus called this great city the “the great prostitute.”



“THE GREAT CITY, DRESSED IN FINE LINEN, PURPLE AND SCARLET, AND GLITTERING WITH GOLD”

MOST OF THE BIBLE PROPHECIES OF THE "GREAT CITY" ARE RECENTLY FULFILLED Although Mecca has been the site of the Kaaba worship to Baal since the time of Mohammad, only in the recent past has its great wealth and gold produced fulfillment of nearly all the Bible prophecies of Zechariah 5, Revelation 17 and Revelation 18! These prophecies are nearly completely fulfilled; the only ones remaining deal with the sudden destruction of the great city in one hour that are given in Revelation 17:16 ("The beast and the ten horns you saw will hate the prostitute. They will bring her to ruin and leave

her naked; they will eat her flesh and burn her with fire.") and Revelation 18:10 ("Woe! Woe to you, great city, you mighty city of Babylon! In one hour your doom has come!")

WHAT MUSLIMS NEED TO KNOW ABOUT THE REAL JESUS Listen to Jesus. Jesus loves you. Jesus wants you to follow him. Did Jesus or the Holy Spirit appear in a dream? Would just a prophet appear to you, or was it the Son of God, the risen Jesus? Yes, it was Jesus the risen Son of God! Jesus is appearing to many Muslims with the truth. He wants you to be saved. As a Muslim you might be troubled about Bible prophecy from Jesus concerning your holiest city. But the Bible is clear on the great city. If you are a Muslim, you should do the following:

Read the Gospel of John—it will teach you that Jesus is the risen Son of God

Pray that you receive the Holy Spirit

Ask a Christian friend to explain more of the Gospel of Jesus to you

In John 15:7 Jesus said: **"If you remain in me and my words remain in you, ask whatever you wish, and it will be done for you."** Jesus will hear your prayers.

| THE TWO OPPOSING FORCES | |
|---|--|
| Jesus Christ | The Antichrist |
| <ul style="list-style-type: none">1. Man cannot keep the law2. God first loved us while we were still sinners3. Jesus came to save by fulfilling the law and giving his atoning sacrifice | <ul style="list-style-type: none">1. Man must keep Allah's law (Sharia)2. Allah only created you to worship him3. Allah offers no savior nor atoning sacrifice |
|  |  |

REVELATION 13:3 "THE WHOLE WORLD WAS FILLED WITH WONDER AND FOLLOWED THE BEAST"



The prophet Habakkuk in chapter two (Habakkuk 2:4-5) warns us about the future demonic prince of Babylon "the proud one, his soul is not right within him" and "He also gathers to himself all nations and collects to himself all peoples." This demonic prince is Baal dwelling in the Kaaba today. The prayer to Baal denies the gift of eternal life that only comes from the sacrifice by Jesus.

THE MANDATORY ISLAMIC PRAYER TO THE GREAT CITY REJECTS JESUS AS GOD "In the name of Allah, the most Gracious, the most Merciful. Say, He is Allah, the One. Allah is Eternal and Absolute. He begets not, nor was He begotten. And there is none co-equal unto Him."

THE MANDATORY ISLAMIC PRAYER TO THE GREAT CITY EXALTS THE "PROUD ONE" "O Allah, how perfect You are and praise be to You. Blessed is Your name, and exalted is Your majesty. There is no god but You."

THE MANDATORY PRAYER TO THE GREAT CITY INCLUDES THE MARK OF THE BEAST - THE SHAHADA "I bear witness that there is no god but Allah, and bear witness that Mohammad is His servant and Messenger."

FIFTEEN MAJOR BIBLE PROPHECIES ABOUT THE "GREAT CITY" There are more than fifteen major prophetic statements in both Zechariah and Revelation that allow us

to understand where the great city is—the “woman” riding the beast dwelling in the wicked house.

1. The wicked woman in a basket will be set up in a house to be built in Babylon. (Zechariah 5:5-11) The Kaaba in Mecca was after the time of Zechariah, and is called the “House of Allah.” It contains the Blackstone set up by Mohammad and all Islamic prayer, after 624 AD, was directed to the Kaaba.

Zechariah 5 5-11 (NIV) Then the angel who was speaking to me came forward and said to me, “Look up and see what is appearing.” I asked, “What is it?” He replied, “It is a basket.” And he added, “This is the iniquity of the people throughout the land.”

Then the cover of lead was raised, and there in the basket sat a woman! He said, “This is wickedness,” and he pushed her back into the basket and pushed its lead cover down on it. Then I looked up—and there before me were two women, with the wind in their wings! They had wings like those of a stork, and they lifted up the basket between heaven and earth. “Where are they taking the basket?” I asked the angel who was speaking to me. He replied, “To the country of Babylonia to build a house for it. When the house is ready, the basket will be set there in its place

2. The beast that the woman rides will come out of the Abyss. The beast must be spiritual, since only spirits dwell in the Abyss. Baal (Bel) was sent into the Abyss when Babylon fell. (Jeremiah 51:44 “I will punish Bel in Babylon and make him spew out what he has swallowed” and Isaiah 14:15 “Nevertheless you will be thrust down to Sheol, to the recesses of the pit.”)

Revelation 17:8 (NIV) The beast, which you saw, once was, now is not, and yet will come up out of the Abyss and go to its destruction. The inhabitants of the earth whose names have not been written in the book of life from the creation of the world will be astonished when they see the beast, because it once was, now is not, and yet will come.

3. The great city sits on seven mountains. Mecca sits on seven mountains and was in territory controlled by the Babylonian Empire.

Revelation 17:9 (NASB) “Here is the mind which has wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains on which the woman sits.”

4. The great city rules over the kings of the earth.

Revelation 17:18 (NIV) “The woman you saw is the great city that rules over the kings of the earth.”

5. Demons and unclean spirits will dwell in the great city

Revelation 18:2 (NIV) “Fallen! Fallen is Babylon the Great!’ She has become a dwelling for demons and a haunt for every impure spirit, a haunt for every unclean bird, a haunt for every unclean and detestable animal.

6. People in all nations will be part of the demonic teaching from the great city, and many merchants will financially profit from her demonic activity and luxury. People all over the world know the name of the great city.

Revelation 18:3 (NIV) For all the nations have drunk the maddening wine of her adulteries. The kings of the earth committed adultery with her, and the merchants of the earth grew rich from her excessive luxuries.”

7. People who believe in the true God should leave the great city before it is destroyed.

Revelation 18:4-5 (NIV) Then I heard another voice from heaven say: “‘Come out of her, my people,’ so that you will not share in her sins, so that you will not receive any of her plagues; for her sins are piled up to heaven, and God has remembered her crimes.”

8. The great city believes it is unique (“a queen”), special and will always thrive. Yet the great city will be destroyed quickly in one day by fire.

8. The great city believes it is unique (“a queen”), special and will always thrive. Yet the great city will be destroyed quickly in one day by fire.

9. The kings of the world will lament from a great distance at the great city’s sudden destruction.

Revelation 18:9-10 (NIV) “When the kings of the earth who committed adultery with her and shared her luxury see the smoke of her burning, they will weep and mourn over her. Terrified at her torment, they will stand far off and cry: “‘Woe! Woe to you, great city, you mighty city of Babylon! In one hour your doom has come!’

10. The merchants around the world will no longer profit from the services and goods provided to the great city. This includes gold, silver, precious stones, fine linen, silk, expensive wood and fragrances.

Revelation 18:11-13 (NIV) “The merchants of the earth will weep and mourn over her because no one buys their cargoes anymore—cargoes of gold, silver, precious stones and pearls; fine linen, purple, silk and scarlet cloth; every sort of citron wood, and articles of every kind made of ivory, costly wood, bronze, iron and marble; cargoes of cinnamon and spice, of incense, myrrh and frankincense, of wine and olive oil, of fine flour and wheat; cattle and sheep; horses and carriages; and human beings sold as slaves.

11. The merchants of the world will also lament from a great distance at the great city's sudden destruction. The great city of fine linen, purple and scarlet and glittering with gold was destroyed in one hour.

Revelation 18:14-17 (NIV) “They will say, ‘The fruit you longed for is gone from you. All your luxury and splendor have vanished, never to be recovered.’ The merchants who sold these things and gained their wealth from her will stand far off, terrified at her torment. They will weep and mourn and cry out: “‘Woe! Woe to you, great city, dressed in fine linen, purple and scarlet, and glittering with gold, precious stones and pearls! In one hour such great wealth has been brought to ruin!’

12. The wealth of the city is very dependent upon sea trade. The sea captains and those who earn their living on the sea will lament from a great distance at the great city's sudden destruction.

Revelation 18:17-19 (NIV) “Every sea captain, and all who travel by ship, the sailors, and all who earn their living from the sea, will stand far off. When they see the smoke of her burning, they will exclaim, ‘Was there ever a city like this great city?’ They will throw dust on their heads, and with weeping and mourning cry out:

“‘Woe! Woe to you, great city, where all who had ships on the sea became rich through her wealth! In one hour she has been brought to ruin!’

13. Yet Jesus says the people of God, the prophets, apostles and those in heaven will rejoice at the destruction of the great city.

Revelation 18:20 (NIV) “Rejoice over her, you heavens! Rejoice, you people of God! Rejoice, apostles and prophets! For God has judged her with the judgment she imposed on you.”

14. The great city will be thrown down with great violence. The ten Islamic kings, led by demons, will turn and destroy her. The great city will never be seen again. The foreign workers, the workers of many trades specialties that toil in the city will never return. The great lights and lamps of the city will never be seen again. No one will get married in the city again. The merchants of the city were some of the most important people in the world.

Revelation 18:21-23 (NIV) Then a mighty angel picked up a boulder the size of a large millstone and threw it into the sea, and said: “With such violence the great city of Babylon will be thrown down, never to be found again.

The music of harpists and musicians, pipers and trumpeters, will never be heard in you again. No worker of any trade will ever be found in you again. The sound of a millstone will never be heard in you again. The light of a lamp will never shine in you again. The

voice of bridegroom and bride will never be heard in you again. Your merchants were the world's important people.

Revelation 17-16-17 (NIV) The beast and the ten horns you saw will hate the prostitute. They will bring her to ruin and leave her naked; they will eat her flesh and burn her with fire. For God has put it into their hearts to accomplish his purpose by agreeing to hand over to the beast their royal authority, until God's words are fulfilled.

15. The great city seemed to mesmerize and cast a spell on the world. The great city, with its demons and false teaching, led the people of the world astray. The great city taught a false doctrine about God and Jesus. The false teaching caused many prophets and holy people of God to be killed. Revelation 18:23-24 (NIV) By your magic spell all the nations were led astray. In her was found the blood of prophets and of God's holy people, of all who have been slaughtered on the earth."

Revelation 18:23-24 (NIV) By your magic spell all the nations were led astray. In her was found the blood of prophets and of God's holy people, of all who have been slaughtered on the earth."

PROPHECY 1. MECCA - HOLDS THE WICKED HOUSE IN BABYLON

The prophet Zechariah (chapter 5) gave prophecy that a wicked house associated with a woman would be set up in Babylon many years after him. The Kaaba in Mecca was set up long after the time of Zechariah and is called the "House of Allah." It contains the Blackstone set up by Mohammad the False Prophet and all Islamic prayer, after 624 AD, has been directed to the Kaaba.

PRAYING TO BAAL AT THE WICKED HOUSE IN BABYLON—THE KAABA IN MECCA



PROPHECY 2. MECCA - HOLDS BAAL (BEL) WAS SENT INTO THE ABYSS WHEN BABYLON FELL

The Bible tells us the empire of Babylon along with their worshipped spirit "Bel" was defeated and Bel himself is punished. Bel is the Aramaic form of Baal, the national god of the Babylonians (Isaiah 46:1; Jeremiah 50:2; 51:44). It signifies "lord." Bel is more than a stone or wood idol, because God specifically punishes Bel; God will "make him spew out what he has swallowed."

Jeremiah 51:44 (NIV) I will punish Bel in Babylon and make him spew out what he has swallowed. The nations will no longer stream to him. And the wall of Babylon will fall.

The Bible tells us in Isaiah 14 the demonic prince from Babylon (Bel) is confined to Sheol - -the Abyss. Baal then left the Abyss and took his place in the Kaaba. Baal is the beast.

Isaiah 14:15-17 (NASB) Nevertheless you will be thrust down to Sheol, to the recesses of the pit. Those who see you will gaze at you, they will ponder over you, saying, 'Is this the man who made the earth tremble, who shook kingdoms, who made the world like a wilderness and overthrew its cities, who did not allow his prisoners to go home?'

PROPHECY 3. MECCA - THE CITY ON SEVEN MOUNTAINS

The Bible tell us the harlot city will sit on seven mountains. While many people mistakenly thought this was referring to Rome, it is Mecca that truly sits on seven mountains.



MECCA SITS ON SEVEN MOUNTAINS

While the NIV translation says “hills”, most New Testament translations say “mountains.” The KJV, NASB, RSV, ESV and most others say “mountains.” The actual Greek word used is “oros”, which means “mountains.” In the New Testament, the word oros means “hill” 2 times, “mount” 18 times, “mountain” 31 times and “mountains” 12 times. Rome is not in such a situation. Saudi Arabia’s Mecca fulfills this condition, not Rome.

Rome sits only on the Mediterranean Sea, but Mecca or The Arab League are surrounded by “many waters”, Persian Gulf, Arabian Sea, Red Sea, Gulf of Aden, Gulf of Oman, Mediterranean, Caspian and Black Seas – indeed many waters!

The seven hills of Rome are just barely hills. They are an integral part of the Roman ancient culture. The names of these seven hills are, The Esquiline Hill, Quirinal Hill, The Aventine Hill, The Viminal Hill, The Caelian Hill, The Palatine Hill and The Capitoline Hill. Each hill has its own history and plays a significant part in the cultural heritage of Rome. These seven hills are located in the east of Tiber River. Shown below is Palatine Hill. It is not a mountain! The great city is not Rome.



PALATINE HILL IN ROME IS NOT A MOUNTAIN



MECCA IS SURROUNDED BY TRUE MOUNTAINS

PROPHECY 4. MECCA RULES OVER THE KINGS OF THE EARTH

The role of the whore of Babylon is above all else to oppose the Lamb. In other words, the great city denies Jesus is the Son of God, was crucified, and rose from the dead. Mecca is where Islam began, and Islam denies every one of the important attributes of Jesus. The “lord of the world” lives in Mecca.

Koran 4:157 And for their saying, "Indeed, we have killed the Messiah, Jesus, the son of Mary, the messenger of Allah." And they did not kill him, nor did they crucify him; but another was made to resemble him to them. And indeed, those who differ over it

are in doubt about it. They have no knowledge of it except the following of assumption. And they did not kill him, for certain.

The great city has rule that is inevitable and wholly irresistible. She is the one, especially in the latter days, who asserts dominion and who, for the sake of her own glory, configures the world in her own image. Otherwise said, “Babylon” is everything that destroys hope in the efficacy of Christ’s victory.



MECCA CONTROLS THE KINGS OF THE EARTH

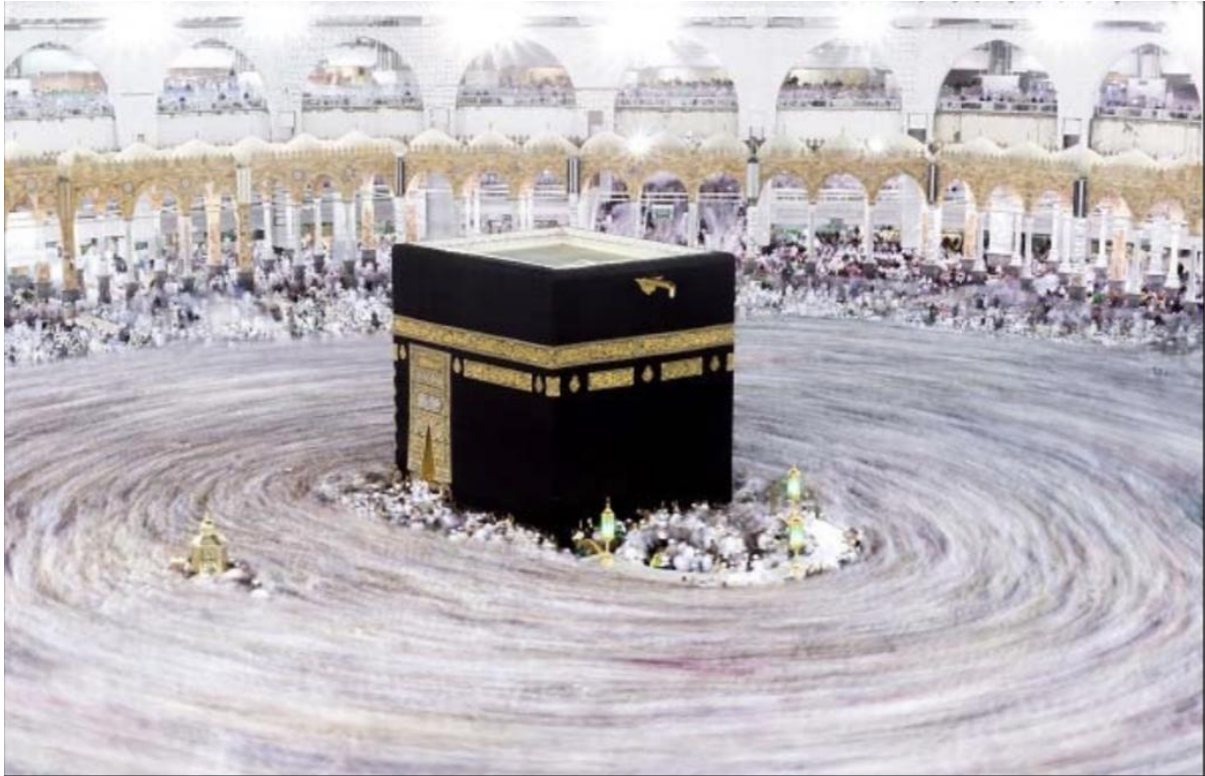
PROPHECY 5. MECCA IS A HAUNT FOR DEMONS—BAAL DWELLS THERE

No city on earth has done more spiritual damage than Mecca. Mecca is where Islam began, and Islam denies Jesus is God, Denies Jesus was crucified, and denies Jesus was raised from the dead. Mecca takes away the atoning sacrifice of Christ—the only path to the Father. Beginning in 624 AD, Satan transferred his throne to the beast and all Islamic prayer was re-directed from Jerusalem to Mecca and the Kaaba. The Koran says there is no helper or redeemer other than Allah.

Koran 2:107 Do you not know that the kingdom of the heavens and the earth belongs to Allah, and that no one is your guardian or helper besides Allah?

Koran 3:91 As to those who reject [Islamic] faith, and die rejecting, - never would be accepted from any such as much gold as the earth contains, though they should offer it for ransom. For such is a penalty grievous, and they will find no helpers.

Koran 2:144 We have certainly seen the turning of your face, O Mohammad, toward the heaven, and We will surely turn you to a qiblah with which you will be pleased. So turn your face toward the Kaaba in Mecca [al-Masjid al-Haram]. And wherever you believers are, turn your faces toward it in prayer.



BAAL THE BEAST AND HIS DEMONS CONTROL THE PEOPLE AT THE KAABA IN MECCA

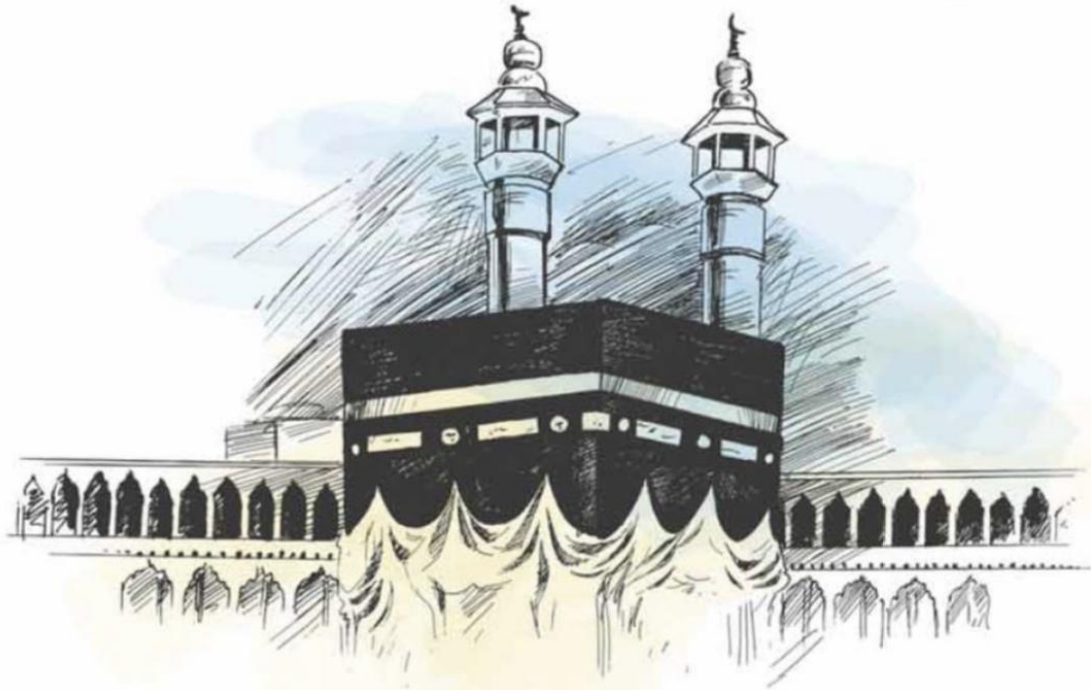
**PROPHECY 6. MECCA PEOPLE IN ALL NATIONS WILL BE PART OF THE
DEMONIC TEACHING FROM THE GREAT CITY, AND MANY MERCHANTS
WILL FINANCIALLY PROFIT FROM HER DEMONIC ACTIVITY AND LUXURY.**

Mecca is the only city on earth that nearly one third of the world's population are required to visit in their lifetime. Not just the city in general, but specifically the Kaaba, where Baal dwells and receives all Islamic prayer every day. This requirement has produced a huge financial windfall for Mecca.

Saudi Arabia maintains a quota system and long waiting list, so the demand for this monopoly is nearly infinite. Travel to Mecca is also rationed, and a Muslim on pilgrimage to the Kaaba may only do so once every five years.

Read next page

Hajj 2019 Canadian Travel Packages



Many Muslims are forced to send more than a year's pay to make the pilgrimage. In many countries, the Islamic governments help subsidize some of the travel costs.



السلمة للحج والعمرة
SALAMA FOR HAJJ & UMRAH




HAJJ

2019/1440H

Pleas Reserve
your seat today!

The price will change from
\$6500 to \$6650 after April 15th 2019

PACKAGE INCLUDES:

- > Round-trip ticket from your home city.
- > Accomodation in Makkah and Madina.
(close to the Harams, no more than 4 beds in a room)
- > 3 Meals in Mina. Lunch in Arafah and Dinner in Muzdalifah.
- > 3 Meals buffet in Makkah and Madina.
- > Special Air-Conditioned Tents in Mina and Arafah.
- > New Vip Luxury Buses to Madina and Jeddah.
- > Tours of Historical sites in Madina.
- > Lectures by well-known religious scholars.
- > 10 Professional Guides Assisting the Hujja (Pilgrims) during tawaf and jama'at.
- > Additional guides to assist the people from and to the US.

SALAMA FOR HAJJ & UMRAH

IS A LEADING AUTHORIZED PROVIDER OF HAJJ AND UMRAH SERVICES SINCE 2002, SERVING PILGRIMS AND THE GUESTS OF THE MOST MERCIFUL FOR OVER 16 YEARS.

PACKAGE PRICE: \$6500 EVERYTHING INCLUDED

SEATS ARE LIMITED. PLEASE HURRY

Departure Dates: August 1st - 3rd, 2019
Return Dates: August 20th - 23rd, 2019
(These dates are tentative and subject to changes)

For requirements and more info, please call:

Seattle, WA: (206) 478 - 3271 (Adam Ashoor)
 Atlanta, GA: (404) 924 - 0991 (Nasir Warsame)
 DC/ Virginia: (571) 351 - 8901 (Sh. Mohamed)
 DC/Virginia: (202) 368 - 1520 (Abdirahim)
 Minneapolis, MN: (612) 876 - 5240 (Abdirahman)
 Columbus, OH: (614) 622 - 4545 (Sh. Abdifatah)
 Columbus, OH: (614) 772 - 2764 (Sh. Adam)
 Portland, ME: (207) 409 - 4344 (Sh. Mohamud)
 Lewiston, ME: (207) 590 - 9493 (Sh. Salah)
 Boston, MA: (617) 244 - 5229 (Sh. Osman)



Ministry of Hajj
ATA
Authorized Agent



Authorized Agent
FROM MINISTRY OF HAJJ



Scan to verify us:

Buyer by: aden@fatprodesigns.com

PROPHECY 7. THOSE WHO BELIEVE IN THE TRUE GOD SHOULD FLEE MECCA NOW.

The government of Saudi Arabia allows no religion other than Islam in the country. Non-Muslims are not allowed to travel to Mecca. The government forbids conversion from Islam. Yet there are more than a million Roman Catholics in Saudi Arabia. Most of them are expatriate Filipinos who work there, but are not Saudi Arabian citizens. There are also Christians from Canada, the United States, New Zealand, Australia, Italy, Greece, South Korea, Ireland, the United Kingdom, India, China, Pakistan, Sri Lanka, Indonesia, Malaysia, Thailand, Ethiopia, Nigeria, Kenya, Lebanon, Syria, Jordan, Egypt and as well a number of Christians from other countries who are working in the Saudi Kingdom.

Saudi Arabia allows Christians to enter the country as foreign workers for temporary work, but does not allow them to practice their faith openly. Because of that Christians generally only worship within private homes. All of these people should leave Saudi Arabia before the great city is destroyed.

PROPHECY 8. MECCA BELIEVES IT IS UNIQUE ("A QUEEN"), SPECIAL AND WILL ALWAYS THRIVE.

Because of its unique status in Islam, Mecca sees itself as a "queen" and believes it will never be deserted. The travel to Mecca is mandatory for all Muslims - thus making its unique status seem permanently enshrined by the language in the Koran requiring the travel "from the farthest locations." This seems to mean Mecca will always thrive.

Koran 22:27 "And proclaim that the people shall observe Hajj pilgrimage. They will come to you walking or riding on various means of transportation. They will come from the farthest locations."

Koran 2:196 You shall observe the complete rites of Hajj and `Umrah for Allah. If you are prevented, you shall send an offering, and do not resume cutting your hair until your offering has reached its destination.

Koran 2:125 We have rendered the shrine (the Kaaba) a focal point for the people, and a safe sanctuary. You may use Abraham's shrine as a prayer house. We commissioned Abraham and Ismail: "You shall purify My house for those who visit, those who live there, and those who bow and prostrate."

Koran 2:28-29 They may seek commercial benefits, and they shall commemorate God's name during the specified days for providing them with livestock. "Eat there from and feed the despondent and the poor." They shall complete their obligations, fulfill their vows, and visit the ancient shrine [Kaaba].



PROPHECY 10. MECCA . THE MERCHANTS AROUND THE WORLD WILL NO LONGER PROFIT FROM THE SERVICES AND GOODS PROVIDED TO THE GREAT CITY. THIS INCLUDES GOLD, SILVER, PRECIOUS STONES, FINE LINEN, SILK, EXPENSIVE WOOD AND FRAGRANCES. THE SPECIAL STATUS OF MECCA MAKES IT A "QUEEN"

PROPHECY 9. THE KINGS OF THE WORLD WILL LAMENT FROM A GREAT DISTANCE AT THE GREAT CITY'S SUDDEN DESTRUCTION.

There are dozens of Islamic governments today whose rulers look to Mecca the great city. All of these kings and rulers will weep when Mecca is destroyed as the Bible says.

These countries include Saudi Arabia, Iran, Pakistan, Afghanistan, Mauritania, Yemen, Egypt, Jordan, Iraq, Kuwait, Algeria, Malaysia, Maldives, Morocco, Libya, Tunisia, United Arab Emirates, Somalia, Brunei, Niger, Indonesia, Sudan, Bosnia and Herzegovina, Sierra Leone, and Djibouti.

In secular Muslim majority countries, the majority of the population identifies as followers of Islam. The government, however, has declared a separation of religion and state. These countries include Albania, Azerbaijan, Bangladesh, Burkina Faso, Chad, The Gambia, Guinea, Kazakhstan, Kosovo, Kyrgyzstan, Mali, Northern Cyprus, Nigeria, Senegal, Syria, Lebanon, Tajikistan, Turkmenistan, Turkey, and Uzbekistan.

PROPHECY 10. MECCA . THE MERCHANTS AROUND THE WORLD WILL NO LONGER PROFIT FROM THE SERVICES AND GOODS PROVIDED TO THE GREAT CITY. THIS INCLUDES GOLD, SILVER, PRECIOUS STONES, FINE LINEN, SILK, EXPENSIVE WOOD AND FRAGRANCES.

Saudi Arabia, the world's fourth-largest holder of foreign exchange reserves, is sitting on more than twice as much gold as previously thought, according to new estimates that point to the revival of bullion as part of emerging economies' official reserves.

The changes in Saudi gold reserves were revealed by the World Gold Council, the industry-backed body which regularly tracks official bullion holdings. According to the WGC, the Saudi Arabian Monetary Agency, the central bank, has gold reserves of 325 tonnes, more than double the 143 tonnes it had previously reported. This is nearly 11 million ounces of gold, or \$14 billion.



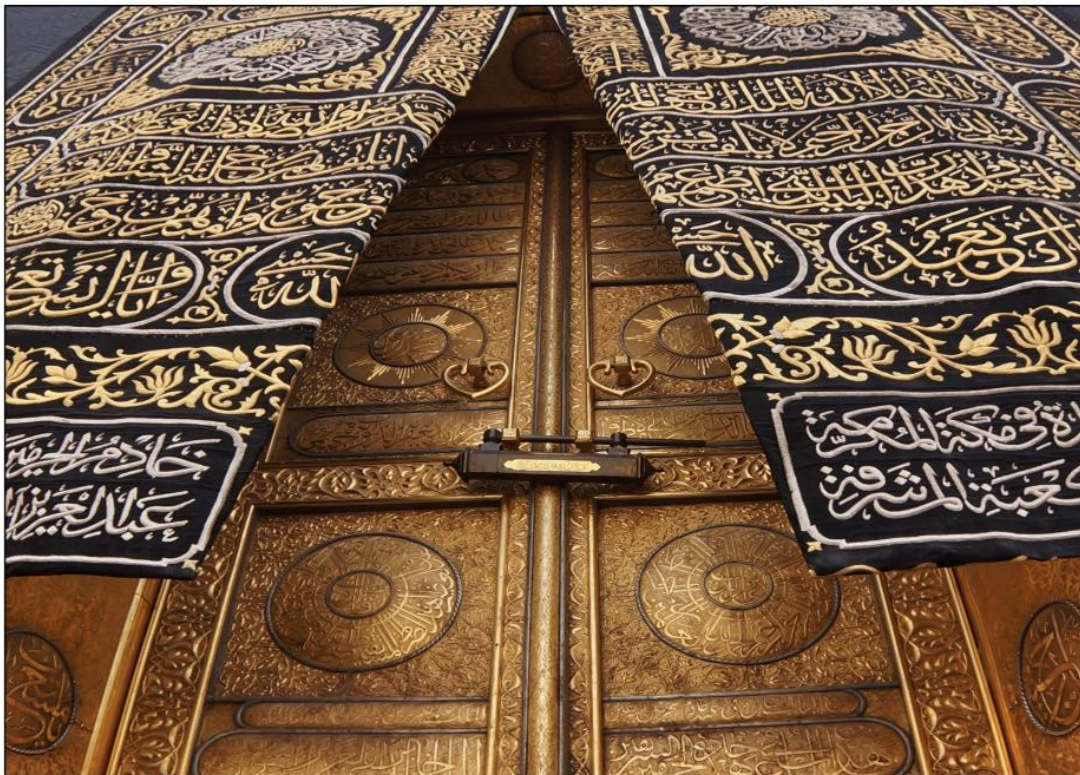
GOLD JEWELRY FOR SALE IN MECCA THE GREAT CITY

THE KISWAH--THE WORLD'S MOST EXPENSIVE CLOTH

The net worth of the entire Saudi royal family has been estimated at well over \$1.4 trillion which makes them by far the wealthiest family in the world. The Saudi government and family spend billions of dollars on Mecca, and the Kaaba.

The Kaaba is covered with a very expensive cloth. The “kiswah” is the expensive cloth that covers the Kaaba in Mecca, Saudi Arabia. It is draped annually on the day pilgrims leave for the plains of Mount Arafat during the Hajj. The term kiswah is Arabic for “pall”, meaning the cloth draped over a casket. This is a fitting term, since praying to Baal, the beast in the Kaaba, leads to spiritual death.

Each kiswah costs over \$4.5 million to make. A new one is placed on the Kaaba each year. The cover is roughly 700 square yards and is made of 1,500 pounds of silk. Over 450 miles of pure Italian silk thread form the foundation for an extraordinary nine-month long process to provide the Kaaba with its kiswah. The embroidery contains 35 pounds of gold threads. It consists of 47 pieces of cloth and each piece is 15 yards long and three yards wide. The kiswah is wrapped around the Kaaba and fixed to its base with copper rings.



THE KISWAH COVERS THE KAABA AND IS MADE OF GOLD AND SILK

The door alone of the Kaaba contains more than \$6 million in gold. Recently, Saudi Arabia spent an additional \$3.6 million renovating the door of the Kaaba. The door writing contains the Shahada, the mark of the beast. The Shahada denies Jesus Christ is God. It says: “There is no god but Allah, Mohammad is the Messenger of Allah.” Jesus warned strongly about taking or saying the mark. Revelation 14:11 (NIV) “And the smoke of their torment will rise for ever and ever. There will be no rest day or night for those who worship the beast and its image, or for anyone who receives the mark of its name.”

The Saudis have long spent money on the Kaaba, but the great city has greatly accelerated in the past five years. Mecca is big business for the Saudis. The great city collects a significant amount of money to collect from Muslims, many of whom have been selling their belongings and saving money for years to afford the trip.

The first attempt at Kaaba expansion was undertaken by King Saud Bin AbdulAziz Al Saud in 1956. The second expansion took place during the era of King Fahad bin Abdulaziz. The project was launched in 1988 by the late Saudi King Fahad bin Abdulaziz. By the end of this expansion, the great mosque had the capacity to accommodate 1.5 million Worshippers. The third expansion took place during King Abdullah Bin AbdulAziz Al Saud era as the mosque was able to accommodate around two million. The hajj pilgrimage revenues are estimated to surpass \$150 billion by 2022. The current Saudi King Salman bin Abdulaziz has planned a \$100 billion expansion project with an aim to accommodate 30 million pilgrims by 2030.

PROPHECY 11. THE MERCHANTS OF THE WORLD WILL ALSO LAMENT FROM A GREAT DISTANCE AT THE GREAT CITY OF FINE LINEN, PURPLE AND SCARLET AND GLITTERING WITH GOLD. Saudi Arabia was a subsistence economy until oil was discovered in the 1930s and oil prices took off in the 1970s. Most permanent residents of Mecca work in the industry known locally as the Hajj Industry. Saudi Arabia's minister for Hajj, was quoted as saying, "We never stop preparing for the Hajj." Year-round, pilgrims stream into the city to perform the Islamic rites, and on average 4 million Muslims arrive in the city to take part in the rites known as Hajj

About two third of all workers in Saudi Arabia are foreign. Only some 30-40% of Saudi citizen regularly work. Their vast wealth from oil revenue has given them a special status in the great city. One obstacle is social resistance to certain types of employment. Jobs in service and sales are considered totally unacceptable for citizens of Saudi Arabia—both potential employees and customers.

The entire world participants in the Hajj industry that includes travel agents, hotel booking groups, tour groups and merchants selling gold, silk and fine linen to the pilgrims

FINE LINEN CLOTHES ARE WORN AT THE GREAT CITY PILGRIMAGE

Special clothing, usually made of cotton or fine linen, includes men's and women's garments worn by Muslim people during the Ihram pilgrimage (Hajj) and or (umrah). The main objective is to avoid attracting attention.

Men's garments often consist of two white un-hemmed sheets and are universal in appearance. The top is draped over the torso and the bottom is secured by a belt; plus a pair of sandals. Women's clothing, however, varies considerably and reflects regional as well as religious influences, but they often do not wear special clothing or cover their faces. White ihram clothing is intended to make everyone appear the same, to signify that in front of Allah there is no difference between a prince and a pauper.



FINE LINEN IS WORN IN THE GREAT CITY AT THE KAABA

The great city holds the image of the beast, the Kaaba Blackstone. Muslims are required to pray to the image five times per day. It is not enough to face Mecca to pray. The exact coordinates of the Kaaba Blackstone image are used in GPS devices to be sure to precisely face the image.

PROPHECY 12. THE WEALTH OF THE CITY IS VERY DEPENDENT UPON SEA TRADE. THE SEA CAPTAINS AND THOSE WHO EARN THEIR LIVING ON THE SEA WILL LAMENT FROM A GREAT DISTANCE AT THE GREAT CITY'S SUDDEN DESTRUCTION.

Almost all of the wealth of the great city comes from oil transported by ocean-going tankers. The economy of Saudi Arabia is one of the top twenty economies in the world. It is dependent on oil as the country has the second-largest proven petroleum reserves, and the country is the largest exporter of petroleum in the world. Nearly all of the oil export is by sea. It also has the fifth-largest proven natural gas reserves and is considered an "Energy Superpower". With a total worth of \$35 trillion, Saudi Arabia has the second most valuable natural resources in the world.

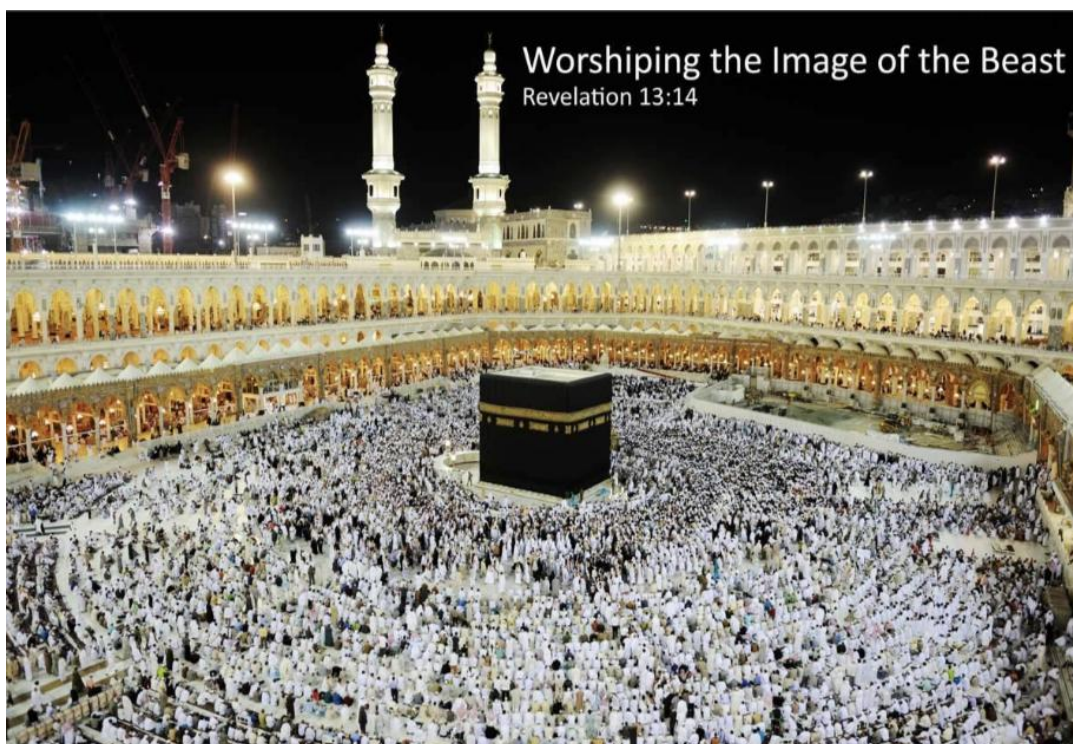


SEA CAPTAINS AND THOSE WHO EARN THEIR LIVING FROM THE SEA WILL MORN

PROPHECY 13. YET THE PEOPLE OF GOD AND THOSE IN HEAVEN WILL REJOICE AT THE DESTRUCTION OF THE GREAT CITY.

Even though most of the kings, merchants and sea captains will mourn the loss of the great city, heaven and God's people will rejoice. The beast (Baal) dwells in the Kaaba, and the False Prophet Mohammad, will be thrown in the lake of fire when Jesus returns.

Revelation 19:20 (NIV) But the beast was captured, and with it the false prophet who had performed the signs on its behalf. With these signs he had deluded those who had received the mark of the beast and worshiped its image. The two of them were thrown alive into the fiery lake of burning sulfur.



THE GREAT CITY PRAYS TO THE IMAGE OF THE BEAST

To understand the spiritual importance of the image and the mark, we must understand they are an abomination to the true God, and yet most important to those that worship a false god. In other words, they are important to both Christ and the antichrist. The Islamic Shahada (the mark) and daily prayer and pilgrimage to the Kaaba (the image) are key worship parts of the Five Pillars of Islam.

A warning about the image of the beast is given eight times in Revelation. (Rev 13:14, Rev 13:15, Rev 14:9, Rev 14:11, Rev 15:2, Rev 16:2, Rev 19:20 and Rev 20:4) The false image used to physically worship and honor Satan, and there is severe punishment from God for worshiping the image. This image is the Kaaba Blackstone set up by Mohammad in Mecca, Saudi Arabia.

Rev 14:11 (NIV) And the smoke of their torment will rise forever and ever. There will be no rest day or night for those who worship the beast and its image, or for anyone who receives the mark of its name

PROPHECY 14. THE GREAT CITY WILL BE THROWN DOWN WITH GREAT VIOLENCE. THE GREAT LIGHTS AND LAMPS OF THE CITY WILL NEVER BE SEEN AGAIN.



THE LAMPS OF THE GREAT CITY WILL BE NO MORE



SOME OF THE MOST IMPORTANT PEOPLE IN THE WORLD WENT TO THE GREAT CITY

PROPHECY 15. THE GREAT CITY SEEMED TO MESMERIZE AND CAST A SPELL ON THE WORLD.

The great city, with its demons and false teaching, led the people of the world astray. The great city taught a false doctrine about God and Jesus. The false teaching caused many prophets and holy people of God to be killed.



THE GREAT CITY MESMERIZED THE NATIONS

TEN KINGS WILL DESTROY THE GREAT CITY

The ten Islamic nations destroyed in the God led war of Ezekiel 38-39 will turn on the great city and destroy it.

Revelation 17-16-17 (NIV)

The beast and the ten horns you saw will hate the prostitute. They will bring her to ruin and leave her naked; they will eat her flesh and burn her with fire. For God has put it into their hearts to accomplish his purpose by agreeing to hand over to the beast their royal authority, until God's words are fulfilled.



LISTEN TO THE TRUE WORD OF GOD—THE BIBLE WARNS ABOUT THE MARK (THE SHAHADA) AND THE IMAGE (THE KAABA BLACKSTONE)

Revelation 13:8-10 (NIV) All inhabitants of the earth will worship the beast—all whose names have not been written in the Lamb's book of life, the Lamb who was slain from the creation of the world. Whoever has ears, let them hear. "If anyone is to go into captivity, into captivity they will go. If anyone is to be killed with the sword, with the sword they will be killed." This calls for patient endurance and faithfulness on the part of God's people.

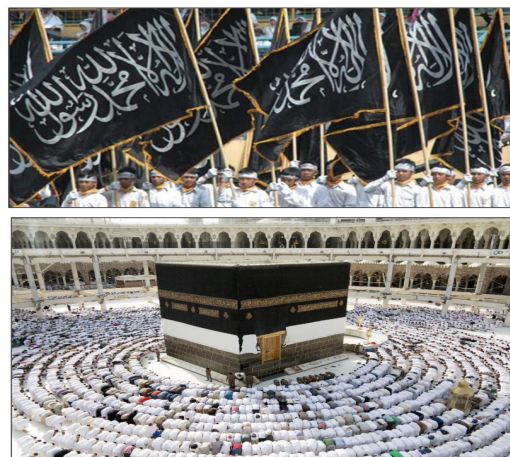
Revelation 14:9-12 (NIV) A third angel followed them and said in a loud voice: "If anyone worships the beast and its image and receives its mark on their forehead or on their hand, they, too, will drink the wine of God's fury, which has been poured full strength into the cup of his wrath. They will be tormented with burning sulfur in the presence of the holy angels and of the Lamb. And the smoke of their torment will rise for ever and ever. There will be no rest day or night for those who worship the beast and its image, or for anyone who receives the mark of its name." This calls for patient endurance on the part of the people of God who keep his commands and remain faithful to Jesus.

Revelation 15:2 (NIV) And I saw what looked like a sea of glass glowing with fire and, standing beside the sea, those who had been victorious over the beast and its image and over the number of its name.

Revelation 16:2 (NIV) The first angel went and poured out his bowl on the land, and ugly, festering sores broke out on the people who had the mark of the beast and worshiped its image.

Revelation 19:20 (NIV) But the beast was captured, and with it the false prophet who had performed the signs on its behalf. With these signs he had deluded those who had received the mark of the beast and worshiped its image. The two of them were thrown alive into the fiery lake of burning sulfur.

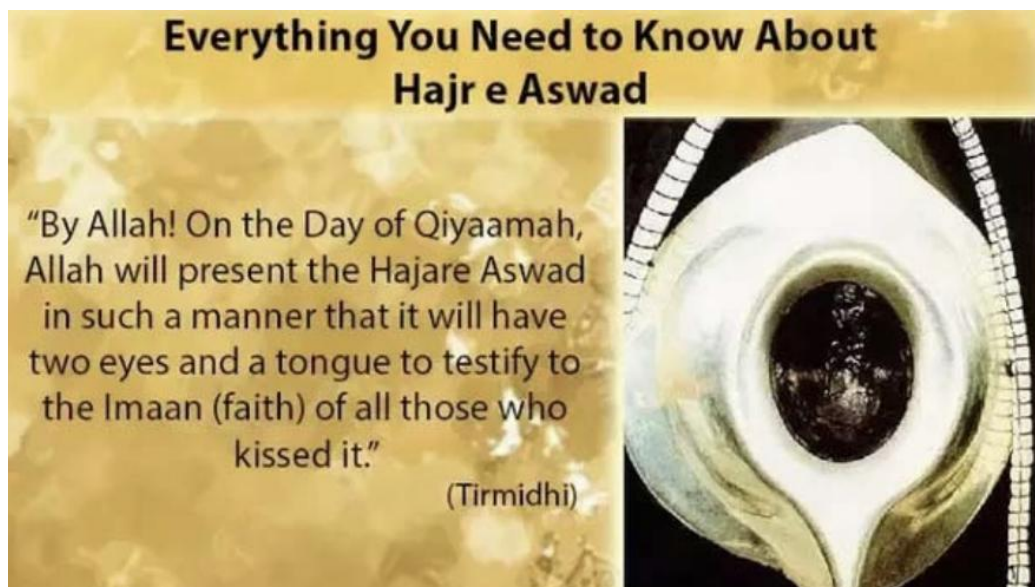
Revelation 20:4 (NIV) I saw thrones on which were seated those who had been given authority to judge. And I saw the souls of those who had been beheaded because of their testimony about Jesus and because of the word of God. They had not worshiped the beast or its image and had not received its mark on their foreheads or their hands. They came to life and reigned with Christ a thousand years. The Shahada is the mark and the Kaaba Blackstone in Mecca, Saudi Arabia is the image.



MOHAMMAD SAID THE KAABA BLACKSTONE IMAGE WILL SPEAK Jesus warned us in the book of Revelation that the False Prophet would set up an image, and that the image would speak. Mohammad set up the Kaaba Blackstone and said the Blackstone will speak.

Revelation 13:14-15 (NIV) Because of the signs it was given power to perform on behalf of the first beast, it deceived the inhabitants of the earth. It ordered them to set up an image in honor of the beast who was wounded by the sword and yet lived. The second beast was given power to give breath to the image of the first beast, so that the image could speak and cause all who refused to worship the image to be killed.

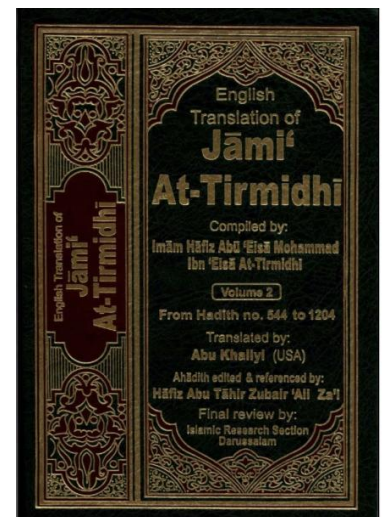
Islamic Hadith (hadith are a record of the sayings of Mohammad) report the Blackstone has special powers from Allah. "Touching the Blackstone is an expiation for sins." (another Hadith recording what Mohammad said narrated by al-Tirmidhi). In the Hadith, al-Tirmidhi records that Mohammad said the Blackstone will speak. When Mohammad said the Blackstone would speak--it was a direct fulfillment of additional prophecy given by Jesus in Revelation 13:14-15. The Hajre-Aswad is Arabic for the Blackstone, in the Kaaba courtyard of the Great Mosque of Mecca.



WHO WAS AL-TIRMIDHI?

Al-Tirmidhi was born in 824 and died in 892. He recorded much of the oral tradition of Mohammad's words, called Hadith.

Al-Tirmidhi was a Persian Islamic scholar and collector of Hadith and wrote al-Jami' as-Sahih (known as Jami' at-Tirmidhi), one of the six canonical hadith compilations in Sunni Islam. **Next page**



He also wrote Shama'il Muhammadiyah (popularly known as Shama'il at-Tirmidhi), a compilation of Hadiths concerning the person and character of the prophet Mohammad.

In his Hadith, al-Tirmidhi records that Mohammad (the "Messenger of Allah") said the Blackstone would have eyes and a tongue, and will speak. He said the Blackstone will testify as to those who touched in truth, or sincerity. Muslims around the world still believe this today.

Chapter 113. What Has Been Related About The Black Stone

961. Ibn 'Abbās narrated that the Messenger of Allāh ﷺ said about the (Black) Stone: "By Allāh! Allāh will raise it on the Day of Resurrection with two eyes by which it sees, and a tongue that it speaks with, testifying to whoever touched it in truth." (*Hasan*)

Abū 'Eīsā said: This is a *Hasan Hadith*.

(المعجم ١١٣) - بَابُ [مَا جَاءَ فِي

الْحَجَرِ الْأَسْوَدِ] (التحفة ١١٣)

٩٦١ - حَدَّثَنَا قُتَيْبَةُ: حَدَّثَنَا جَرِيرٌ عَنْ ابْنِ خُنَيْمٍ، عَنْ سَعِيدِ بْنِ جُبَيْرٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ فِي الْحَجَرِ: «وَاللَّهِ لَيَبْعَثَنَّهُ اللَّهُ يَوْمَ الْقِيَامَةِ لَهُ عَيْنَانِ يُبْصِرُ بِهِمَا وَلِسَانٌ يَنْطِقُ بِهِ يَشْهَدُ عَلَى مَنْ اسْتَلَمَهُ بِحَقٍّ».

قَالَ أَبُو عِيسَى: هَذَا حَدِيثٌ حَسَنٌ.

تخريج: [إسناده حسن] وأخرجه ابن ماجه، المناسك، باب استلام الحجر، ح: ٢٩٤٤ من حديث عبدالله بن عثمان بن خثيم به وصححه ابن خزيمة، ح: ٢٧٣٥، ٢٧٣٦ وابن حبان، ح: ١٠٠٥ والحاكم: ٤٥٧/١ والذهبي جرير هو ابن عبد الحميد.

UNDERSTANDING THE SEALS, TRUMPETS AND BOWLS IN REVELATION

The seven seals (Rev. 6:1-17, 8:1-5), seven trumpets (Rev. 8:6-9:21; 11:15-19), and seven bowls (Rev. 16:1-21) are three categories of prophetic events covering interrelated human and spiritual end-time activities, and the final judgments from God. The seals describe events dealing with humans, the trumpets describe events in the spiritual world, and the bowls describe God's Wrath on the last day. The Satanic and demonic forces described in the trumpets cause human events to unfold over time. The trumpets and seals overlap one another.



Seals
Human Realm



Trumpets
Spiritual Realm



Bowls
God's Wrath

Some argue that all these events took place during the destruction of Jerusalem in 70 A.D. But Biblical and historical evidence point to a fulfillment after John wrote Revelation. Irenaeus, who lived in the second century, wrote in **Against Heresies** (5.30.3), that "John received the Revelation in our own time, toward the end of the reign of Domitian." Domitian's reign ended in 96 A.D., so most Biblical scholars date Revelation to the mid-90s, several decades after Jerusalem's fall at the hands of the Romans in 70 A.D. Others see these as still unfulfilled. It was in the future for the Apostle John, but many of these events have been fulfilled today.

The seal, trumpet, and bowl judgments of Revelation teach a couple of important truths. First, God's end times and eternal wrath are inevitable. Second, there is a way to escape God's wrath before it comes. Paul writes in Romans: "There is therefore now no condemnation for those who are in Christ Jesus" (Romans 8:1). Believers will not face God's Wrath during the judgment, because their sins were removed when Jesus died in their place on the cross (2 Corinthians 5:21; 1 Peter 2:24).

Everyone today would do well to listen and act upon what John said to his readers as he wrote the book of Revelation: "**Blessed is the one who reads aloud the words of this prophecy, and blessed are those who hear, and who keep what is written in it, for the time is near.**" (Revelation 1:3).

The Seventh Seal and Seventh Trumpet Are Transitions

Both the seventh seal and seventh trumpet are transitions. The sixth seal shows us final human events on earth during the Day of the Lord. The seventh seal then transitions to show us overlapping time, but now from the view of events in the spiritual world. These are revealed to us in the first six trumpets. The seventh trumpet then transitions from the spiritual world to provide much greater detail of God's actions on the Day of the Lord—which causes the human actions described in the sixth seal. Finally, the seven bowls give more precise details of God's Wrath on the Day of the Lord.

Things make sense if we see the transition of the seventh seal into the trumpets as a clean break from the seals. The first six trumpets begin a whole new context (that of the spiritual world) but still represent the same chronological timeframe as the first five seals. The seventh trumpet is the last trumpet and brings on the Day of the Lord described both in the sixth seal (humans) and the seven bowls (God's actions).

There can be no more human events on the old earth when the Day of the Lord is complete. On the Day of the Lord the existing earth and heavens will be suddenly burned up, and a new heaven and new earth will be created. (2 Peter 3:10 *But the day of the Lord will come like a thief. The heavens will disappear with a roar; the elements will be destroyed by fire, and the earth and everything done in it will be laid bare, and Revelation 21:1-2 Then I saw "a new heaven and a new earth," for the first heaven and the first earth had passed away, and there was no longer any sea. I saw the Holy City, the new Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, prepared as a bride beautifully dressed for her husband.*)



Thus, the seventh trumpet heralds and the sixth seal describes the Wrath of God bowls (i.e. the Day of the Lord), which takes place when Christ returns on his Second Coming. The trumpets are then a simple recapitulation of overlapping events from a different viewpoint than the seals---rather than a new chronological sequence. With this understanding, we see that the trumpets complement the information given in the seals. The trumpets tell of spiritual events. The seals tell of human events.

The Day of the Lord Descriptions Are in the Sixth Seal

The four key phrases in the sixth seal 1) "They called to the mountains and the rocks, fall on us and hide us", 2) "the stars in the sky fell to earth as figs drop from a fig tree", 3) "the wrath of the Lamb" and 4) "the heavens receded like a scroll being rolled up, and every mountain and island was removed from its place" are very similar to other Bible passages in Hosea, Isaiah and Revelation about the Day of the Lord, God's wrath and Judgment Day.

Hosea 10:8 (NIV)

The high places of wickedness will be destroyed—it is the sin of Israel. Thorns and thistles will grow up and cover their altars. Then they will say to the mountains, "Cover us!" and to the hills, "Fall on us!"

Isaiah 24:1-5 (NIV)

See, the Lord is going to lay waste the earth and devastate it; he will ruin its face and scatter its inhabitants—it will be the same for priest as for people, for the master as for his servant, for the mistress as for her servant, for seller as for buyer, for borrower as for lender, for debtor as for creditor.

The earth will be completely laid waste and totally plundered. The Lord has spoken this word. The earth dries up and withers, the world languishes and withers, the heavens languish with the earth. The earth is defiled by its people; they have disobeyed the laws, violated the statutes and broken the everlasting covenant.

Isaiah 34:4 (NIV)

All the stars in the sky will be dissolved and the heavens rolled up like a scroll; all the starry host will fall like withered leaves from the vine, like shriveled figs from the fig tree.

Revelation 19:15-21 (NIV)

He treads the winepress of the fury of the wrath of God Almighty. On his robe and on his thigh he has this name written: king of kings and lord of lords. And I saw an angel standing in the sun, who cried in a loud voice to all the birds flying in midair, "Come, gather together for the great supper of God, so that you may eat the flesh of kings, generals, and the mighty, of horses and their riders, and the flesh of all people, free and slave, great and small."

Then I saw the beast and the kings of the earth and their armies gathered together to wage war against the rider on the horse and his army. But the beast was captured, and with it the false prophet who had performed the signs on its behalf. With these signs he had deluded those who had received the mark of the beast and worshiped its image. The two of them were thrown alive into the fiery lake of burning sulfur. The rest were killed with the sword coming out of the mouth of the rider on the horse, and all the birds gorged themselves on their flesh.



The Seven Seals—Human Realm Events

- ✓ Seal 1, the human rider on the white first horse (this is Mohammad)
- ✓ Seal 2, the human rider on the red second horse (this is Abu-Bakr)
- ✓ Seal 3, the human rider on the black third horse (this is Umar)
- ✓ Seal 4, the human rider on the pale green fourth horse (this is Uthman)
- ✓ Seal 5, the human souls asking for justice (human believers killed witnessing for Jesus over time)

- ✓ Seal 6, There is a great earthquake, stars fall to earth and the heavens roll up like scroll. The kings of the earth, the princes, the generals, the rich, the mighty, and everyone else, both slave and free, hid in caves and among the rocks of the mountains. They called to the mountains and the rocks, "Fall on us and hide us from the face of him who sits on the throne and from the wrath of the Lamb! For the great day of their wrath has come, and who can withstand it?" **(The humans left on earth to face the Wrath of God on the Day of the Lord—Judgement Day, and the end of time, with the seven bowls.)**
- ✓ Seal 7, when he opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven for about half an hour. And I saw the seven angels who stand before God, and seven trumpets were given to them. Then the angel took the censer, filled it with fire from the altar, and hurled it on the earth. **(In the seventh seal John transitions to bring in the view of the spiritual realm events—the trumpets. The silence is heaven watching Satan on earth deceive Mohammad.)**

The Seven Trumpets—Spiritual Realm Events

- ✓ Trumpet 1, hail and fire mixed with blood was hurled down on the earth. **(These are Satanic angels thrown out of heaven down to earth.)**
- ✓ Trumpet 2, something like a huge mountain, all ablaze, was thrown into the sea. **(This is the Satanic demonic kingdom thrown out of heaven to earth.)**
- ✓ Trumpet 3, a great star, blazing like a torch, fell from the sky on a third of the rivers and on the springs of water—the name of the star is Wormwood. **(This is Satan himself thrown out of heaven to earth. Isaiah wrote in Isaiah 14:12 "How you have fallen from heaven, morning star, son of the dawn! You have been cast down to the earth, you who once laid low the nations!" and Jesus said in Luke 10:18 "I saw Satan fall like lightning from heaven.")**
- ✓ Trumpet 4, a third of the sun was struck, a third of the moon, and a third of the stars, so that a third of them turned dark. A third of the day was without light, and a third of the night. **(This tells us Satan took one third of the angels with him.)**

Next, an interlude with a warning to the inhabitants of the earth about what the spiritual creatures will do occurs before the fifth trumpet. This tells us what the spiritual creatures now cast down on the earth (Satan, his demonic kingdom, and one third of the angels) listed in the first four trumpets will cause next.

Revelation 8:13 (NIV)

As I watched, I heard an eagle that was flying in midair call out in a loud voice: "Woe! Woe! Woe to the inhabitants of the earth, because of the trumpet blasts about to be sounded by the other three angels!"

- ✓ Trumpet 5, and I saw a star that had fallen from the sky to the earth. The star was given the key to the shaft of the Abyss. When he opened the Abyss, smoke rose from it like the smoke from a gigantic furnace. **(The fallen star is Satan and he released his demons and angels from the abyss. They have 5 months (152 days/years) to complete their first jihad attacks on the world. They now combine with human forces, the Four Horsemen from the first four seals, and attack from 610 to 762.)**
- ✓ Trumpet 6, "Release the four angels who are bound at the great river Euphrates." And the four angels who had been kept ready for this very hour and day and month and year were released to kill a third of mankind. **(The kill by what comes out of their mouths—meaning false testimony about Jesus. Islam will increase until one third of the world follows the False Prophet Mohammad.)**
- ✓ Trumpet 7, the last trumpet. The time has come for judging the dead, and for rewarding your servants the prophets and your people who revere your name, both great and small—and for destroying those who destroy the earth. **(In the seventh trumpet John transitions to the Day of the Lord—the seven bowls of wrath. This also transitions back to the sixth seal and judgement day.)**

Spiritual Events T1 ,T2 ,T3 ,T4, T5 (Satanic forces thrown out of heaven)



Satan Thrown to Earth in Revelation 12

We are also told in Revelation 12 how Satan was thrown to earth, so this was a very important event. Satan is the great star falling to earth in the third trumpet vision. His false doctrine to Mohammad is Wormwood.

Revelation 12: 7-12 (NIV)

Then war broke out in heaven. Michael and his angels fought against the dragon, and the dragon and his angels fought back. But he was not strong enough, and they lost their place in heaven. The great dragon was hurled down—that ancient serpent called the devil, or Satan, who leads the whole world astray. He was hurled to the earth, and his angels with him. Then I heard a loud voice in heaven say: "Now have come the salvation and the power and the kingdom of our God, and the authority of his Messiah."

For the accuser of our brothers and sisters, who accuses them before our God day and night, has been hurled down. They triumphed over him by the blood of the Lamb and by the word of their testimony; they did not love their lives so much as to shrink from death.

Therefore rejoice, you heavens and you who dwell in them! But woe to the earth and the sea, because the devil has gone down to you! He is filled with fury, because he knows that his time is short."

The first smaller hail in the first trumpet, mixed with fire and blood, represents the fallen satanic angels thrown down to earth along with Satan (the falling blazing star in the third trumpet) and his demonic kingdom (the blazing mountain in the second trumpet) and convinced Mohammad in 610 that Jesus Christ was not the Son of God.

We can get a better understanding of the Angel Gabriel from a quote from Mohammad himself. Mohammad said every time he had a revelation **"he felt like his soul was being torn from his chest."** This is certainly unlike any experience that Christian has when they are baptized and receive the Holy Spirit. The only entity that could tear your soul from you is Satan himself.



The fifth trumpet tells us locusts come out of dark smoke and have the power to sting like a scorpion. We are given the image of a horde of locusts streaming across the earth. The locust swarms are symbolic of the Islamic warriors streaming across the Christian lands from 610 to 762.



The dark smoke is the false doctrine of the Koran. This woe only hurts those who do not have the seal of God on the foreheads. This means the false doctrine of Islam only damages the souls of people who believe it and do not accept Christ. Those that believe in the Gospel cannot be harmed spiritually.

Revelation tells us the first woe lasts five months. Five months is symbolically 152 days or literally 152 years. This time begins from the year 610 when Satan first appeared to Mohammad, until Islamic leaders stopped their conquests and focused their efforts on building a capital in the new city of Baghdad in 762.

Revelation says the second woe (trumpet six) involves satanic Angels that come from the river Euphrates--meaning the center of Islamic world. This woe will continue until one third of the world is killed, meaning by being Muslim and their souls are spiritually killed. The second woe is about the worldwide spread of Islam. The number of people is too large to count. Revelation tells us their power comes from their mouths--meaning Islamic false teachings and false doctrine.

Human Events S1 ,S2 ,S3 ,S4, (Four Horsemen, False Prophet)

The First Horseman on the White Horse Was Mohammad

Only the first rider on the white horse was given a crown. Thus, the first rider outranks the other three. (Revelation 6:1-2 *"I looked, and there before me was a white horse! Its rider held a bow, and he was given a crown, and he rode out as a conqueror bent on conquest."*) Since he wears a crown, he ranks highest as a chief prophet, but is a False Prophet on a white horse. All those deceived will look to this prophet for the message. They will call him the "Messenger." Mohammad, as the prophet, outranked those following him.



Mohammad's night ride to Jerusalem on a white horse fits the description the of the first rider. Islam claims Mohammad was taken to the outer court on the Temple Mount on a white horse, a place Revelation 11:2 says was set aside for gentiles, and does not belong to the people of God since it is "excluded." (Revelation 11:1-2 *I was given a reed like a measuring rod and was told, "Go and measure the temple of God and the altar, with its worshipers. But exclude the outer court; do not measure it, because it has been given to the Gentiles."*) The Dome of the Rock marks this site today.

He Looks Like a Lamb But speaks Like a Dragon—Mohammad the False Prophet

The main human enemy of Jesus (in addition to Satan the spiritual enemy) will claim to speak for God, but instead really speaks for the dragon-Satan. He may not even know Satan is speaking through him.

This individual in Revelation 13 is referred to as "the second beast of the earth" and "It had two horns like a lamb, but it spoke like a dragon." (Revelation 13:11-18). Obviously, he has a pious appearance ("looks like a lamb"), but underneath his words and actions are dark and Satanic ("speaks like a dragon").

We can learn more about Mohammad from what the Bible tells us in Revelation chapter 13 about the False Prophet. Mohammad gave the image (the Kaaba Blackstone) and the mark (the Shahada.)



Abu Bakr Is the Rider on the Red Second Horse

Revelation tells us the second horseman is on a red horse. He does not rank as highly as the first because he does not wear a crown. (Revelation 6:3-4 When the Lamb opened the second seal, I heard the second living creature say, "Come!" 4 Then another horse came out, a fiery red one. Its rider was given power to take peace from the earth and to make people kill each other. To him was given a large sword.) The second rider on the Red Horse of War was the 1st Caliph after Mohammad, Abu Bakr.



From 622 to 632, Abu Bakr was Mohammad's chief adviser, but had no prominent public functions except that he conducted the pilgrimage to Mecca in 631, and led the public prayers to Allah in Medina during Mohammad's last illness in 632. In 632 Abu Bakr became the first caliph.

Abu Bakr's caliphate crushed the rebellion of the Arab tribes throughout the Arabian Peninsula in the successful Ridda Wars. Though the period of his caliphate covered only 27 months, it included successful invasions of the two most powerful empires of the time: the Sassanid Persian Empire and Byzantine Eastern Roman Empire.

In the last months of his rule, Abu Bakr sent general Khalid on conquests against the Persian Sassanid Empire in Mesopotamia and against the Byzantine Empire in Syria. This would set in motion a great Islamic Empire continued by Umar and then Uthman. In just a few short decades this would lead to one of the largest empires in history, and it would control a quarter of the world.

Umar Is the Rider on the Third Black Horse

Umar was the second caliph and followed Abu Bakr. Umar ruled from 634 to 644. Revelation tells us the third rider is on a black horse with a pair of scales. (Revelation 6:5-6 *When the Lamb opened the third seal, I heard the third living creature say, "Come!" I looked, and there before me was a black horse! Its rider was holding a pair of scales in his hand. Then I heard what sounded like a voice among the four living creatures, saying, "Two pounds {quart} of wheat for a day's wages, and six pounds {3 quarts} of barley for a day's wages, and do not damage the oil and the wine!"*) Among the many things Umar did was impose a new tax system.



Under Umar, the caliphate expanded at an unprecedented rate, defeating the Sassanid Empire and more than two-thirds of the Byzantine Empire. His attacks against the Sassanid Empire resulted in the conquest of Persia in under two years (642–644). After invading the Holy Land, and conquering Jerusalem in 637, Umar gave a covenant, or pact, that was a harsh treaty between the Muslims, Jews and Christians of Syria, Mesopotamia and Jerusalem. Umar "distributed the land for a price" (Daniel 11:39.) Umar instituted taxation on the conquered peoples, as illustrated by the pair of scales to calculate the tax.

Uthman Is the Rider on the Fourth Green Horse

Revelation tells us the fourth rider is on a pale green horse (Revelation 6:7-8 *When the Lamb opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth living creature say, "Come!" 8 I looked, and there before me was a pale horse! Its rider was named Death, and Hades was following close behind him. They were given power over a fourth of the earth to kill by sword, famine and plague, and by the wild beasts of the earth.*)

In many Bible footnotes, there is an explanation that the color is not pale, but rather pale green or green. The footnotes indicate the Greek word in verse 8 is chlōros: meaning pale green or green. This is the same derivative as in the word "chlorophyll", which gives the green color of leaves.

Uthman centralized the administration of the caliphate and established the official version of the Koran. Uthman created a standardized copy of the Koran by gathering all copies across the caliphate and burning all but one. That is why Islamic scholars try to claim today there are no errors in the Koran—since they came from the one copy that was not burned. The other Korans with errors were different and were destroyed.



Uthman is critically important in Islamic history because after his death marked the beginning of open massive religious and civil war conflicts within the Islamic community (called the "Fitnah"). Uthman was also murdered by other Muslims. Following his death, Ali was chosen as the fourth caliph, but not before violent conflict broke out. War erupted when Ali became caliph, and he too was killed in fighting in the year 661. The Sunni Shia split continues to this day. This is Daniel's divided kingdom.

Seal 5 tells us about the many saints killed for Jesus over time. Trumpet 6 tells us that the demonic forces connected with Islamic doctrine of Mohammad will ultimately take ("kill") one third of all the souls on earth. Trumpet seven announces the Day of the Lord, and seal six shows what happens to the humans on earth during the Day of the Lord. Believers will be raptured just at the moment Christ returns, but those left behind on earth face his wrath.

Human Events S5 (Saints killed for Jesus over time)



Spiritual Events T6 (Satanic forces take one third of souls with Islam)



Spiritual Events T7 (The Last Trumpet announces the Day of the Lord)



Human Events S6 (Non-believers left on earth face the Wrath of God)



The Bowls Are the Actions of God on the Day of the Lord

- ✓ Bowl 1, the first angel went and poured out his bowl on the land, and ugly, festering sores broke out on the people who had the mark of the beast and worshiped its image. **(the non-believers left on earth are punished by Christ)**
- ✓ Bowl 2, the second angel poured out his bowl on the sea, and it turned into blood like that of a dead person, and every living thing in the sea died. **(as the mountains are leveled the sea is polluted)**
- ✓ Bowl 3, the third angel poured out his bowl on the rivers and springs of water, and they became blood. **(as the mountains are leveled the fresh water streams are polluted)**
- ✓ Bowl 4, the fourth angel poured out his bowl on the sun, and the sun was allowed to scorch people with fire. They were seared by the intense heat and they cursed the name of God, who had control over these plagues, but they refused to repent and glorify him. **(On the Day of the Lord God moves the earth off its foundation, and the earth is moved very close to the sun)**

Isaiah 13:9-13 (ESV)

Behold, the day of the Lord comes, cruel, with wrath and fierce anger, to make the land a desolation and to destroy its sinners from it. For the stars of the heavens and their constellations will not give their light; the sun will be dark at its rising, and the moon will not shed its light.

I will punish the world for its evil, and the wicked for their iniquity; I will put an end to the pomp of the arrogant, and lay low the pompous pride of the ruthless. I will make people more rare than fine gold, and mankind than the gold of Ophir.

Therefore I will make the heavens tremble, and the earth will be shaken out of its place, at the wrath of the Lord of hosts in the day of his fierce anger.

Haggai 2:6-8 (NIV)

"This is what the Lord Almighty says: 'In a little while I will once more shake the heavens and the earth, the sea and the dry land. I will shake all nations, and what is desired by all nations will come, and I will fill this house with glory,' says the Lord Almighty.

Job 9:6-8 (ESV)

He shakes the earth from its place and makes its pillars tremble. He speaks to the sun and it does not shine; he seals off the light of the stars. He alone stretches out the heavens and treads on the waves of the sea.

Isaiah 24:19-23 (NIV)

The earth is broken up, the earth is split asunder, the earth is violently shaken. The earth reels like a drunkard, it sways like a hut in the wind; so heavy upon it is the guilt of its rebellion that it falls—never to rise again.

In that day the Lord will punish the powers in the heavens above and the kings on the earth below. They will be herded together like prisoners bound in a dungeon; they will be shut up in prison and be punished after many days. The moon will be dismayed, the sun ashamed; for the Lord Almighty will reign on Mount Zion and in Jerusalem, and before its elders—with great glory.

- ✓ Bowl 5, the fifth angel poured out his bowl on the throne of the beast, and its kingdom was plunged into darkness. **(the earth is moved far away from the sun into deep space)**
- ✓ Bowl 6, the sixth angel poured out his bowl on the great river Euphrates, and its water was dried up to prepare the way for the kings from the East. **(the final battle as Satan is destroyed)**

Next, an interlude with a warning that the return of Jesus is associated with this last bowl. John sees three impure spirits out of the mouth of the dragon, out of the mouth of the beast and out of the mouth of the false prophet. These are the words out of the mouth of Mohammad, the False Prophet, from his Koran and Hadith.

Revelation 16:13-16 (NIV)

Then I saw three impure spirits that looked like frogs; they came out of the mouth of the dragon, out of the mouth of the beast and out of the mouth of the false prophet. They are demonic spirits that perform signs, and they go out to the kings of the whole world, to gather them for the battle on the great day of God Almighty.

“Look, I come like a thief! Blessed is the one who stays awake and remains clothed, so as not to go naked and be shamefully exposed.” Then they gathered the kings together to the place that in Hebrew is called Armageddon.

- ✓ Bowl 7, the seventh angel poured out his bowl into the air, and out of the temple came a loud voice from the throne, saying, **“It is done!”** Then there came flashes of lightning, rumblings, peals of thunder and a severe earthquake. No earthquake like it has ever occurred since mankind has been on earth, so tremendous was the quake. The great city split into three parts, and the cities of the nations collapsed. God remembered Babylon the Great and gave her the cup filled with the wine of the fury of his wrath. Every island fled away and the mountains could not be found. From the sky huge hailstones, each weighing about a hundred pounds, fell on people. And they cursed God on account of the plague of hail, because the plague was so terrible.



The huge hail in Revelation 16:21 falls during the end of the third (Islamic) woe on the remaining people on earth that had the mark of the beast, and since after the rapture, the only remaining are those whose names are not written in the book of life (Rev 13:8). This large hail falls at the time of the second return of Christ ("It is done." Rev 16:17) This larger and more powerful hail falls on the non-believers left on earth, and the hail represents the good and more powerful angels of Christ. These legions of powerful angels accompany Christ as he returns to judge the sheep and the goats at the end of the Day of the Lord.



THE BEAST OF REVELATION--THE DEMONIC PRINCE OF BABYLON FROM THE ABYSS

Jesus, the Son of God, warns us about the beast of Revelation. This highly discussed prophecy has been difficult to understand. Many different interpretations have been proposed. Many interpreters have thought the beast is a person, but it is important to understand Jesus warns us about spiritual warfare. To understand the beast of Revelation we must let Scripture interpret Scripture.

1. THE BEAST IS FROM THE SPIRITUAL REALM--THE ABYSS

The Bible tells us the beast is from the "Abyss." Another Biblical name for the Abyss is "Sheol." Sheol is where angels and souls lie before judgment day. The beast of Revelation is not a human. It is not a man. It is a demonic prince. *It is a specific demonic prince.* It is connected to, but is not itself Satan. To understand the beast of Revelation we must look to Scripture. The beast of Revelation and Satan are opposed to Christ and the Gospel truth. Paul tells us in Ephesians chapter 6 that our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but rather *"the spiritual forces of evil in the heavenly realms."*

Ephesians 6:10-12 (NIV)

Finally, be strong in the Lord and in his mighty power. Put on the full armor of God, so that you can take your stand against the devil's schemes. For our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the authorities, against the powers of this dark world and against the spiritual forces of evil in the heavenly realms.

John tells us in Revelation chapter 17 that the beast will come from the "Abyss" meaning the spiritual realm. Since the beast is also described as coming out of the sea in Revelation chapter 13, this means the "sea" in Revelation must mean the spiritual realm and not the visible earthly human population. The dragon is Satan and is controlling or closely connected to the beast. Satan gives *"his power and his throne and great authority"* to the beast. The beast then controls many demons--or fallen angels.

Revelation 13:1-3 (NIV)

The dragon stood on the shore of the sea. And I saw a beast coming out of the sea. It had ten horns and seven heads, with ten crowns on its horns, and on each head a blasphemous name. The beast I saw resembled a leopard, but had feet like those of a bear and a mouth like that of a lion. The dragon gave the beast his power and his throne and great authority. One of the heads of the beast seemed to have had a fatal wound, but the fatal wound had been healed. The whole world was filled with wonder and followed the beast.

Revelation 17:8 (NIV)

The beast, which you saw, once was, now is not, and yet will come up out of the Abyss and go to its destruction. The inhabitants of the earth whose names have not been written in the book of life from the creation of the world will be astonished when they see the beast, because it once was, now is not, and yet will come.

Likewise in 1 John and 2 John we learn the "antichrist" was in the world at John's time and is a spirit. 1 John 2:18 *"Dear children, this is the last hour; and as you have heard that the antichrist is coming, even now many antichrists have come."* 1 John 4:2-3 *"This is how you can recognize the Spirit of God: Every spirit that acknowledges that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh is from God, but every spirit that does not acknowledge Jesus is not from God. This is the spirit of the antichrist, which you have heard is coming and even now is already in the world."*

2. SATAN AND THE BEAST ARE THE "SONS OF GOD"; THE CREATED ANGELS

The term "sons of God" is used several times in the Old Testament, especially in the Book of Job. It means a created angel. It would include Satan and other important high ranking created angels, some of which rebelled against God and then became fallen angels.

Job 1:6-7 (NASB)

Now there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the Lord, and Satan also came among them. The Lord said to Satan, "From where do you come?" Then Satan answered the Lord and said, "From roaming about on the earth and walking around on it."

Job 38:4-7 (NASB)

"Where were you when I laid the foundation of the earth? Tell Me, if you have understanding, who set its measurements? Since you know. Or who stretched the line on it?" "On what were its bases sunk? Or who laid its cornerstone, When the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy?"

We learn more about the world-deceiver being a "son of God" in the 16th chapter of the Didache.

16:8 And then the world-deceiver shall appear as a son of God;

16:9 and shall work signs and wonders, and the earth shall be delivered into his hands;

16:10 and he shall do unholy things, which have never been since the world began.

16:11 Then all created mankind shall come to the fire of testing, and many shall be offended and perish;

16:12 but those who endure in their faith shall be saved through the Curse itself.

16:13 And then the signs of the truth shall appear;

3. THE BEAST IS ASSOCIATED WITH THE DRAGON, BUT YET DISTINCT

Revelation chapter 13 tells us the beast received "his power and his throne and great authority" directly from Satan. The beast is very closely connected to the dragon--yet is distinct and is not himself actually the dragon. He is from the realm of the dragon, the Abyss.

Christ must reign in heaven until all enemies are put under his feet. (*"The Lord says to my lord: 'Sit at my right hand until I make your enemies a footstool for your feet.'"* Psalm 110:1) This includes defeating the beast. The reason of the victory is, that Jesus is the King of kings, and Lord of lords. He has supreme dominion and power over all things; all the powers of earth and the Abyss are subject to his control. His followers are called to this spiritual warfare, are fitted for it, and will be faithful in it.

The beast receives punishment at a different time than the dragon. Revelation 19 and 20 tell us the beast is first thrown into the lake of fire with the False Prophet Mohammad (Revelation 19:19-21), while the dragon is thrown in the lake of fire at a later time (Revelation 20:10). Both are defeated by the return of Christ on the Day of the Lord.

4. THERE ARE SEVEN KINGS, AND THE BEAST IS THE EIGHTH, AND ALSO ONE OF SEVEN

These may be considered kings, or more accurately demonic leaders of principalities or kingdoms. Since the Bible clearly tells us beast is from the Abyss, all of the principalities described below are from the spiritual world. The demonic princes did exert control over physical earthly kingdoms and human kings, but the prophecy is about the spiritual world that is opposed to Jesus, the Son of God. The prophecy is about the battle for souls. Those that worship the beast, and its image, and take its mark will not be in the Lamb's book of life. (Revelation 20:4)

Revelation 17:9-11 (NIV)

"This calls for a mind with wisdom. The seven heads are seven hills on which the woman sits. They are also seven kings. Five have fallen, one is, the other has not yet come; but when he does come, he must remain for only a little while. The beast who once was, and now is not, is an eighth king. He belongs to the seven and is going to his destruction.

1. Egypt
2. Assyria
3. Babylon
4. Persia
5. Seleucid Greeks
6. Rome
7. Demonic King-rules only a short time **{Abaddon}**
8. Beast **{Babylon Demon from Sheol}**

The NASB translation makes this prophecy easier to understand. "The beast which was and is not, is himself also an eighth and is one of the seven, and he goes to destruction." Thus the beast is actually one of the seven, not a successor to them. The first two princes or heads governed the kingdoms of Egypt and Assyria. The next three are first three components of Nebuchadnezzar's four-part statue vision in Daniel 2:31-45, Daniel's four beast kingdoms in Daniel 7:1-18, and John's Revelation beast in Revelation 13:1-4.

3. Babylon (Daniel 2 gold head, Daniel 7 lion, Revelation 13 lion)
4. Persia (Daniel 2 silver chest, Daniel 7 bear, Revelation 13 bear)
5. Seleucid Greeks (Daniel 2 bronze thighs, Daniel 7 leopard, Revelation 13 leopard)

Daniel tells us the final kingdom will be different and fierce. The "little horn" of Daniel 7:8 is Umar, the second caliph after Mohammad and Abu Bakr.

Daniel 7:19-25 (NIV)

"Then I wanted to know the meaning of the fourth beast, which was different from all the others and most terrifying, with its iron teeth and bronze claws—the beast that crushed and devoured its victims and trampled underfoot whatever was left. I also wanted to know about the ten horns on its head and about the other horn that came up, before which three of them fell—the horn that looked more imposing than the others and that had eyes and a mouth that spoke boastfully. As I watched, this horn was waging war against the holy people and defeating them, until the Ancient of Days came and pronounced judgment in favor of the holy people of the Most High, and the time came when they possessed the kingdom.

"He gave me this explanation: 'The fourth beast is a fourth kingdom that will appear on earth. It will be different from all the other kingdoms and will devour the whole earth, trampling it down and crushing it. The ten horns are ten kings who will come from this kingdom. After them another king will arise, different from the earlier ones; he will subdue three kings. He will speak against the Most High and oppress his holy people and try to change the set times and the laws. The holy people will be delivered into his hands for a time, times and half a time.

Only the return of Jesus will destroy the final different (demonic) kingdom.

Daniel 7:26-27 (NIV)

"But the court will sit, and his power will be taken away and completely destroyed forever. Then the sovereignty, power and greatness of all the kingdoms under heaven will be handed over to the holy people of the Most High. His kingdom will be an everlasting kingdom, and all rulers will worship and obey him."

5. GOD SAYS "NO LONGER WILL THERE BE A PRINCE IN EGYPT"

In the Book of Exodus chapter 14 we learn that after suffering devastating plagues sent by God, the Pharaoh of Egypt decided to let the Hebrew people go, as Moses had asked. God told Moses he would get glory over Pharaoh and prove that the Lord is God. After the Hebrews left Egypt, the king changed his mind and was angry that he had lost his source of slave labor. He summoned his 600 best chariots, all the other chariots in the land, and marched his massive army in pursuit.



The Israelites seemed to be trapped. Mountains stood on one side, the Red Sea in front of them. When they saw Pharaoh's soldiers coming, they were terrified. Grumbling against God and Moses, they said they would rather be slaves again than die in the desert. Moses answered the people, *"Do not be afraid. Stand firm and you will see the deliverance the LORD will bring you today. The Egyptians you see today you will never see again. The LORD will fight for you; you need only to be still."* (Exodus 14:13-14, NIV)

The Bible tells us after God punished Egypt, no longer will there be a demonic prince of that domain.

Ezekiel 30:13-15 (NIV)

"This is what the Sovereign Lord says: "I will destroy the idols and put an end to the images in Memphis. No longer will there be a prince in Egypt, and I will spread fear throughout the land. I will lay waste Upper Egypt, set fire to Zoan and inflict punishment on Thebes. I will pour out my wrath on Pelusium, the stronghold of Egypt, and wipe out the hordes of Thebes.

6. GOD SAYS TO ASSYRIA “NOTHING CAN HEAL YOU; YOUR WOUND IS FATAL”

Assyria’s wickedness and paganism were of great concern to God (Jonah 4:10-11 who asked Jonah to preach to the city of Nineveh who at first repented (Jonah 1:1-2). However, years later, the King of Assyria insulted God and told his people neither to listen to nor to trust God’s words (2 Kings 18:29-32) and even challenged God’s power and likened Him to their gods (2 Kings 18:33-35). This angered and dismayed God (2 Kings 19:21-27). Disappointed Him enough to make Him say, “I will make you return by the way you came” (2 Kings 19:28). The Bible tells us after God punished Assyria; *“Nothing can heal you; your wound is fatal.”*

Nahum 1:14 (NIV)

The Lord has given a command concerning you, Nineveh: “You will have no descendants to bear your name. I will destroy the images and idols that are in the temple of your gods. I will prepare your grave, for you are vile.

Nahum 3:18-19 (NIV)

King of Assyria, your shepherds slumber; your nobles lie down to rest. Your people are scattered on the mountains with no one to gather them. Nothing can heal you; your wound is fatal. All who hear the news about you clap their hands at your fall, for who has not felt your endless cruelty?

7. GOD COMPLETELY DESTROYS THE PRINCE OF TYRE; “SO I MADE A FIRE COME OUT FROM YOU, AND IT CONSUMED YOU”

Although Tyre is not one of the seven kingdoms, the demonic price of Tyre was completely destroyed by God. It again shows God is sovereign and may complete destroy one of the "sons of God" if it is part of His plan. This destruction allows us to contrast what happened to the prince of Babylon—who was placed in Sheol and not completely destroyed.

Ezekiel 28:11-19 (NIV)

The word of the Lord came to me: “Son of man, take up a lament concerning the king of Tyre and say to him: ‘This is what the Sovereign Lord says:

“‘You were the seal of perfection, full of wisdom and perfect in beauty. You were in Eden, the garden of God; every precious stone adorned you: carnelian, chrysolite and emerald, topaz, onyx and jasper, lapis lazuli, turquoise and beryl. Your settings and mountings were made of gold; on the day you were created they were prepared.

You were anointed as a guardian cherub, for so I ordained you. You were on the holy mount of God; you walked among the fiery stones. You were blameless in your ways from the day you were created till wickedness was found in you.

Through your widespread trade you were filled with violence, and you sinned. So I drove you in disgrace from the mount of God, and I expelled you, guardian cherub, from among the fiery stones. Your heart became proud on account of your beauty, and you corrupted your wisdom because of your splendor.

So I threw you to the earth; I made a spectacle of you before kings. By your many sins and dishonest trade you have desecrated your sanctuaries. So I made a fire come out from you, and it consumed you, and I reduced you to ashes on the ground in the sight of all who were watching. All the nations who knew you are appalled at you; you have come to a horrible end and will be no more."

8. GOD DOES NOT DESTROY THE PROUD PRINCE OF BABYLON; INSTEAD HE IS CONFINED IN SHEOL FOR A TIME

Isaiah 14 describes the destruction of Babylon. At the first in verses 1-13, the destruction of the human king is described, (*"On the day the Lord gives you relief from your suffering and turmoil and from the harsh labor forced on you, you will take up this taunt against the king of Babylon"*) but then the dialog changes to the demonic prince of Babylon.

Isaiah 14:12-17 (NASB)

How you have fallen from heaven, O star of the morning, son of the dawn! You have been cut down to the earth, You who have weakened the nations! "But you said in your heart, 'I will ascend to heaven; I will raise my throne above the stars of God, and I will sit on the mount of assembly In the recesses of the north.

'I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will make myself like the Most High.' "Nevertheless you will be thrust down to Sheol, to the recesses of the pit. Those who see you will gaze at you, they will ponder over you, saying, 'Is this the man who made the earth tremble, who shook kingdoms, who made the world like a wilderness and overthrew its cities, who did not allow his prisoners to go home?'

9. HABAKKUK ALSO WARNED ABOUT AN END TIMES DEMONIC PRINCE FROM BABYLON; "HE ALSO GATHERS TO HIMSELF ALL NATIONS AND COLLECTS TO HIMSELF ALL PEOPLES"

Isaiah 14 is one of the better-known Bible prophecy chapters in the Bible. The chapter describes the fall of the end time prince of Babylon from power. Few people realize that Isaiah 14 also relates to Habakkuk chapters 1 and 2. Habakkuk 1 makes clear the prophecy is about the Chaldeans (the Babylonians). Habakkuk 2 is also an interesting chapter because it references a demonic individual but does not provide the name of the individual. The Bible says the prophecy will surely come to pass in the end times.

Habakkuk 1:5-6 (NASB)

"Look among the nations! Observe! Be astonished! Wonder! Because I am doing something in your days—you would not believe if you were told. "For behold, I am raising up the Chaldeans, that fierce and impetuous people who march throughout the earth to seize dwelling places which are not theirs.

Habakkuk 2:2-3 (NASB)

Then the Lord answered me and said, "Record the vision and inscribe it on tablets, that the one who reads it may run. For the vision is yet for the appointed time; it hastens toward the goal and it will not fail. Though it tarries, wait for it; for it will certainly come, it will not delay.

What really stands out about Habakkuk 2 is that there are several verses in the chapter that parallel Isaiah 14; a chapter that many people believe is a chapter about the end times prince of Babylon's downfall--*"the proud one, his soul is not right within him"* and *"He also gathers to himself all nations and collects to himself all peoples."*

Habakkuk 2:4-5 (NASB)

Behold, as for the proud one, his soul is not right within him; but the righteous will live by his faith. Furthermore, wine betrays the haughty man, so that he does not stay at home. He enlarges his appetite like Sheol, and he is like death, never satisfied. He also gathers to himself all nations and collects to himself all peoples.

This speaks of not only Babylon, but all of Satan's world kingdoms (Persian, Seleucid Greek) and especially his final world kingdom of the Islamic beast from Sheol. The drunkard can never drink enough wine and the conqueror can never conquer enough land, he is never satisfied, always lusting for more power. All of Satan's world kingdoms will be conquered and those who did the plundering will be plundered. The destruction of Satan's world kingdoms throughout history will occur suddenly, Babylon fell in one day.

Finally, Habakkuk chapter 2 ends with an admonition about worshipping a stone. Is this referring to the Kaaba Blackstone we are warned about in Revelation 13?

Habakkuk 2:19-20 (NASB)

"Woe to him who says to a piece of wood, 'Awake!' To a mute stone, 'Arise! And that is your teacher? Behold, it is overlaid with gold and silver, and there is no breath at all inside it. "But the Lord is in His holy temple. Let all the earth be silent before Him."

10. GABRIEL FOUGHT WITH DEMONIC PRINCES OF PERSIA AND THE SELEUCID GREEKS

Since Gabriel was sent directly by God, whoever hindered him from completing his mission was a demonic enemy of righteousness. Could the evil "*prince of the Persian kingdom*" (Daniel 10:13), who almost stopped Gabriel's journey, be a powerful human being? The short answer is NO! Human beings have no power, of themselves, to fight even the weakest of spirit beings (Hebrews 2:7). A small group of the lowest of angels could kill countless human beings at will. Flesh and blood beings are completely helpless before the power of spirit-composed beings (Mark 16:17, Luke 9:1).

Daniel 10:12-14 (NIV)

Then he continued, "Do not be afraid, Daniel. Since the first day that you set your mind to gain understanding and to humble yourself before your God, your words were heard, and I have come in response to them. But the prince of the Persian kingdom resisted me twenty-one days. Then Michael, one of the chief princes, came to help me, because I was detained there with the king of Persia. Now I have come to explain to you what will happen to your people in the future, for the vision concerns a time yet to come."

Daniel 10:20-21 (NIV)

So he said, "Do you know why I have come to you? Soon I will return to fight against the prince of Persia, and when I go, the prince of Greece will come; but first I will tell you what is written in the Book of Truth. No one supports me against them except Michael, your prince."

Just who is the "*prince of the Persian kingdom*"? The text is clearly not referring to the human king of Persia whom Daniel served during this time. The Medo-Persian Empire had defeated the Babylonians since Daniel had been exiled to Babylon. Daniel remained in power and still held court for both King Darius and King Cyrus. King Cyrus was prophesied as the king who would allow the Jews to return back to Jerusalem, so this period in Daniel's life became very important. That knowledge, too, would have led Satan to discern that this message to Daniel must be very important, and so sent the Prince of the Kingdom of Persia to intercept the Glorious Angel.

So, no, the angel was not talking about the Persian King Cyrus. The man could not stand against such a powerful messenger from God. No, the angel speaking to Daniel refers to the demonic world, and to a particular demon who sub-ruled as a prince over Persia. This demon must have ranked high as an official in Satan's hierarchy, for the demon stood against God's mighty angel.

The demon of Persia is the fourth demonic prince, and the demon of the Seleucid Greeks is the fifth demonic prince. These two demons wrestled with Gabriel. Rome is the sixth prince. We learn this from explanation given Revelation 17:10 by the angel speaking to John.

11. THE DEMON OF ROME IS THE SIXTH PRINCE

The demon of Rome is the sixth prince. We learn this from explanation given Revelation chapter 17 by the angel speaking to John. Since Rome was in power at the time of the Revelation prophecy in 95 AD, Rome is the kingdom that fulfills "one is" when speaking in the present tense at that time.

Revelation 17:10 (NIV)

They are also seven kings. Five have fallen, one is, the other has not yet come; but when he does come, he must remain for only a little while.

Since Jerusalem and the temple were destroyed by the Romans in 70 AD, we also know that the Roman demon is "*the prince who is to come*" in Daniel chapter 9.

Daniel 9:26 (NASB)

Then after the sixty-two weeks the Messiah will be cut off and have nothing, and the people of the prince who is to come will destroy the city and the sanctuary. And its end will come with a flood; even to the end there will be war; desolations are determined.



12. AT THE TIME OF THE REVELATION PROPHECY IN 95 AD THE BEAST "NOW IS NOT"

When the prophecy was given, John was told *"the beast, which you saw, once was, now is not, and yet will come up out of the Abyss and go to its destruction."*

Revelation 17:8 (NIV)

The beast, which you saw, once was, now is not, and yet will come up out of the Abyss and go to its destruction. The inhabitants of the earth whose names have not been written in the book of life from the creation of the world will be astonished when they see the beast, because it once was, now is not, and yet will come.

The sixth demonic prince was the demon from Rome. Rome was in power at the time Revelation was written in 95 AD. Rome could not be the beast since the Roman demon "was" and the time. The demonic prince must be one of the princes that is not from Rome.

13. SATAN AND HIS ANGELS ARE HURLED TO EARTH; THE MOUNTAIN THROWN TO EARTH IS THE BABYLON PRINCE

Revelation 12:9 tells us Satan and his angels are hurled to earth. *"The great dragon was hurled down—that ancient serpent called the devil, or Satan, who leads the whole world astray. He was hurled to the earth, and his angels with him."*



We learn how all three were thrown to earth in Revelation chapter 8. In Revelation chapter 8, God tells us "*hail and fire mixed with blood*", "*something like a huge mountain*", and a "*great star blazing like a torch*" will be thrown to earth.

People die spiritually from the false gospel of Jesus in the Koran as revealed to Mohammad.

Revelation 8:6-14 (NIV)

Then the seven angels who had the seven trumpets prepared to sound them. The first angel sounded his trumpet, and there came hail and fire mixed with blood, and it was hurled down on the earth. A third of the earth was burned up, a third of the trees were burned up, and all the green grass was burned up.

The second angel sounded his trumpet, and something like a huge mountain, all ablaze, was thrown into the sea. A third of the sea turned into blood, a third of the living creatures in the sea died, and a third of the ships were destroyed.

The third angel sounded his trumpet, and a great star, blazing like a torch, fell from the sky on a third of the rivers and on the springs of water— the name of the star is Wormwood. A third of the waters turned bitter, and many people died from the waters that had become bitter.

The "*hail and fire mixed with blood*" are Satan's angels, "*something like a huge mountain*" is the demon from Babylon--the beast, and a "*great star blazing like a torch*" is Satan. All will be thrown to earth and removed from any access to God in heaven.

In Jeremiah chapter 51, God refers to Babylon as the "*destroying mountain*." God says He will make Babylon a "*burned-out mountain*." The destroying mountain referenced in Jeremiah 51 is the demon of Babylon and mountain thrown down to earth as referenced in Revelation 8.

Jeremiah 51:25-26 (NIV)

"I am against you, you destroying mountain, you who destroy the whole earth," declares the Lord. "I will stretch out my hand against you, roll you off the cliffs, and make you a burned-out mountain.

No rock will be taken from you for a cornerstone, nor any stone for a foundation, for you will be desolate forever," declares the Lord.

14. ABADDON THE DESTROYER--THE SEVENTH KING, AND THE BEAST--THE EIGHTH KING ARE RELEASED FROM SHEOL!

"They had as king over them the angel of the Abyss, whose name in Hebrew is Abaddon." The seventh king that only "rules a short time" is Abaddon. Abaddon is the "destroyer" and releases hordes of demons. He also releases from the Abyss the demonic spirit from Babylon. Now the seemingly fatal wound has been healed! Abaddon the king only operates a short time. Revelation 9:5 "They were not allowed to kill them but only to torture them for five months."

Revelation 17:8 (NIV)

The beast, which you saw, once was, now is not, and yet will come up out of the Abyss and go to its destruction. The inhabitants of the earth whose names have not been written in the book of life from the creation of the world will be astonished when they see the beast, because it once was, now is not, and yet will come.

The demon from Babylon has been released from Sheol. Demonic monsters and false doctrine about Jesus ("smoke") are released which fly like locusts (Exodus 10:12-20; Joel 1:4, 2:4-14) and sting like scorpions (Ezekiel 2:6; Lk 11:12). God grants these evil "locusts" from the Abyss the power which scorpions have – the power to inflict pain of the souls of non-believers. God tells these paroled demons and fallen angels not to harm the earth or those humans who have His seal on their foreheads. The false doctrine of the Koran cannot harm true believers of the Gospel.

Revelation 9: 1-6 (NIV)

The fifth angel sounded his trumpet, and I saw a star that had fallen from the sky to the earth. The star was given the key to the shaft of the Abyss. When he opened the Abyss, smoke rose from it like the smoke from a gigantic furnace. The sun and sky were darkened by the smoke from the Abyss. And out of the smoke locusts came down on the earth and were given power like that of scorpions of the earth.

They were told not to harm the grass of the earth or any plant or tree, but only those people who did not have the seal of God on their foreheads. They were not allowed to kill them but only to torture them for five months. And the agony they suffered was like that of the sting of a scorpion when it strikes. During those days people will seek death but will not find it; they will long to die, but death will elude them.

Revelation 9:11 (NIV)

They had as king over them the angel of the Abyss, whose name in Hebrew is Abaddon and in Greek is Apollyon (that is, Destroyer).

15. THE BEAST FROM BABYLON SEEMED TO HAVE A FATAL WOUND THAT HAD BEEN HEALED

For a long time religious institutions, ministers, prophecy experts and other have offered much speculation about who received the wound, what was the wound and how it was healed. This is all part of God's plan. Most assumed the beast was a human or an empire. The identity of the beast would not be known until God's appointed time. All people knew for sure it that it would happen because God said so! Obviously, as long as the world is being deceived, Babylon the Harlot would be able to continue operating behind the scenes without being detected.



TEMPLE OF BAAL IN SYRIA

The Bible describes the beast very clearly in the book of Revelation, including the fact that it "*seemed to have a fatal wound*", and that the wound will be healed, but it doesn't say exactly how this would occur. How does a demonic spirit seem to receive a fatal wound? The answer is the Babylonian demonic spirit (a god called "Bel" or "Baal") was sent into the Abyss by the true God and later was released by the seventh demonic king.

God tells us in Jeremiah chapter 50 that "*Bel will be put to shame.*"

Jeremiah 50:1-3 (NIV)

This is the word the Lord spoke through Jeremiah the prophet concerning Babylon and the land of the Babylonians: "Announce and proclaim among the nations, lift up a banner and proclaim it; keep nothing back, but say, 'Babylon will be captured; Bel will be put to shame, Marduk filled with terror. Her images will be put to shame and her idols filled with terror.' A nation from the north will attack her and lay waste her land. No one will live in it; both people and animals will flee away."

The Bible tells us the empire of Babylon along with their worshipped spirit "Bel" was defeated and Bel himself is punished. Bel is the Aramaic form of Baal, the national god of the Babylonians (Isaiah 46:1; Jeremiah 50:2; 51:44). It signifies "lord." Bel is more than a stone or wood idol, because God specifically punishes Bel; God will *"make him spew out what he has swallowed."*

Jeremiah 51:44 (NIV)

I will punish Bel in Babylon and make him spew out what he has swallowed. The nations will no longer stream to him. And the wall of Babylon will fall.

The Bible tells us in Isaiah 14 the demonic prince from Babylon (Bel) is confined to Sheol--the Abyss.

Isaiah 14:15-17 (NASB)

Nevertheless you will be thrust down to Sheol, to the recesses of the pit. Those who see you will gaze at you, they will ponder over you, saying, 'Is this the man who made the earth tremble, who shook kingdoms, who made the world like a wilderness and overthrew its cities, who did not allow his prisoners to go home?'

16. THE DEMONIC BEAST DWELLS IN "BABYLON" THE IMMORAL CITY WITH DEMONS

There are eight references to "Babylon" in the Book of Revelation. The city has many demons. Mecca rules over the kings of the earth.

Revelation 14:8 (NIV)

A second angel followed and said, "'Fallen! Fallen is Babylon the Great,' which made all the nations drink the maddening wine of her adulteries."

Revelation 16:19-20 (NIV)

The great city split into three parts, and the cities of the nations collapsed. God remembered Babylon the Great and gave her the cup filled with the wine of the fury of his wrath. Every island fled away and the mountains could not be found. A second angel followed and said, "'Fallen! Fallen is Babylon the Great,' which made all the nations drink the maddening wine of her adulteries."

Revelation 18:2-3 (NIV)

'Fallen! Fallen is Babylon the Great!' She has become a dwelling for demons and a haunt for every impure spirit, a haunt for every unclean bird, a haunt for every unclean and detestable animal.

For all the nations have drunk the maddening wine of her adulteries. The kings of the earth committed adultery with her, and the merchants of the earth grew rich from her excessive luxuries."

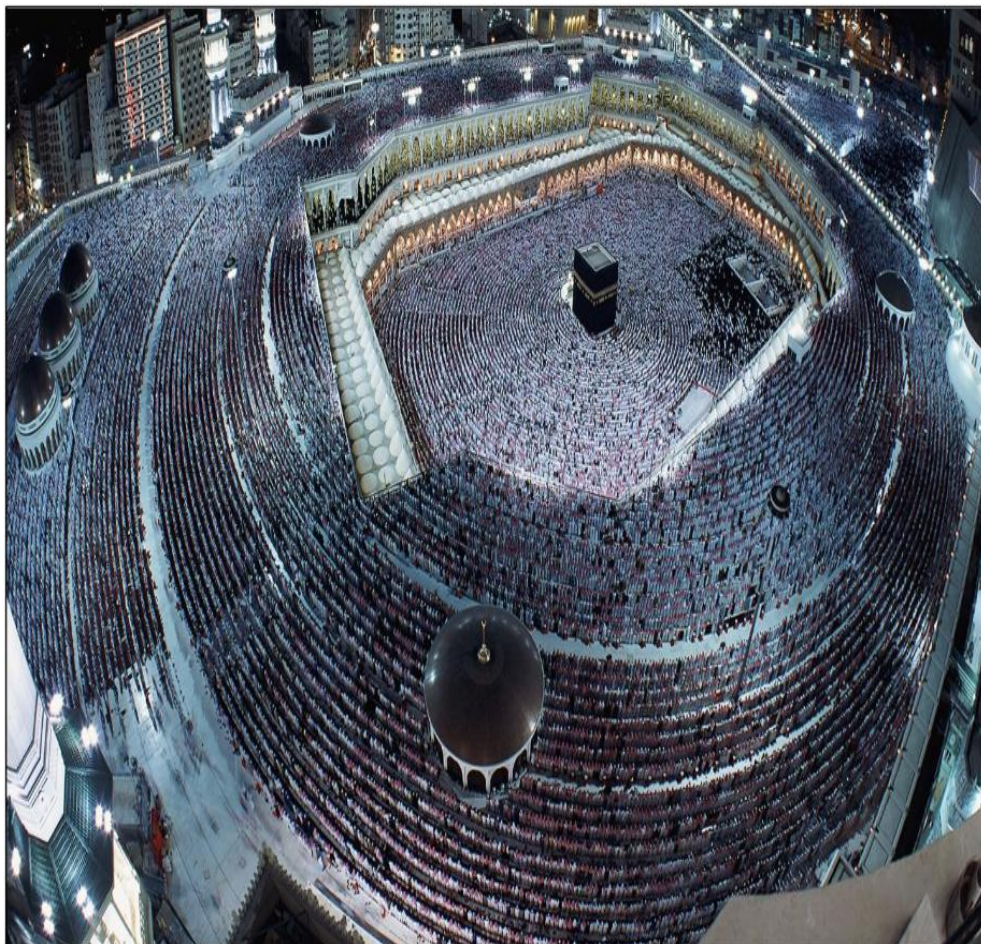
Revelation 17:3-5 (NIV)

Then the angel carried me away in the Spirit into a wilderness. There I saw a woman sitting on a scarlet beast that was covered with blasphemous names and had seven heads and ten horns. The woman was dressed in purple and scarlet, and was glittering with gold, precious stones and pearls. She held a golden cup in her hand, filled with abominable things and the filth of her adulteries. The name written on her forehead was a mystery:

BABYLON THE GREAT
THE MOTHER OF PROSTITUTES
AND OF THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH

Revelation 18:9-10 (NIV)

"When the kings of the earth who committed adultery with her and shared her luxury see the smoke of her burning, they will weep and mourn over her. Terrified at her torment, they will stand far off and cry: "Woe! Woe to you, great city, you mighty city of Babylon! In one hour your doom has come!"



FALSE WORSHIP IN THE KAABA IN MECCA, SAUDI ARABIA

Revelation 18:21 (NIV)

Then a mighty angel picked up a boulder the size of a large millstone and threw it into the sea, and said: "With such violence the great city of Babylon will be thrown down, never to be found again.

Revelation 19:1-3 (NIV)

After this I heard what sounded like the roar of a great multitude in heaven shouting: "Hallelujah! Salvation and glory and power belong to our God, for true and just are his judgments. He has condemned the great prostitute who corrupted the earth by her adulteries. He has avenged on her the blood of his servants."

And again they shouted: "Hallelujah! The smoke from her goes up for ever and ever."

Revelation 19:19-20 (NIV)

Then I saw the beast and the kings of the earth and their armies gathered together to wage war against the rider on the horse and his army. But the beast was captured, and with it the false prophet who had performed the signs on its behalf. With these signs he had deluded those who had received the mark of the beast and worshiped its image. The two of them were thrown alive into the fiery lake of burning sulfur.

An empire can be political, commercial, or religious. The woman named "Babylon the Great" is not a political empire because God's Word states that "the kings of the earth," or the political elements of this world, "committed sexual immorality" with her. She has practiced such immorality by forming alliances with the rulers of this earth and demons in her gain power and influence over them.

Causing worship of the beast prince demon is why the mystery city is called "the mother of prostitutes."

Mecca rules over the kings of the earth as they worship and pray to the Kaaba Blackstone.



17. THE IDOLATROUS CITY MECCA ON SEVEN HILLS IS THE "HARLOT" RIDING ON THE BEAST

Mecca sits on seven hills, holds the Kaaba and rules over the kings of the earth. The prophecy about Babylon in Revelation 14:8; *"Fallen! Fallen is Babylon the Great."* is nearly identical in Isaiah 21:9; *"Babylon has fallen, has fallen!"*

Isaiah 21:9 (NIV)

Look, here comes a man in a chariot with a team of horses. And he gives back the answer:
'Babylon has fallen, has fallen! All the images of its gods lie shattered on the ground!'

Revelation 17:6-7 (NIV)

I saw that the woman was drunk with the blood of God's holy people, the blood of those who bore testimony to Jesus. When I saw her, I was greatly astonished. Then the angel said to me: "Why are you astonished? I will explain to you the mystery of the woman and of the beast she rides, which has the seven heads and ten horns.

Revelation 17 9-10 (NIV)

"This calls for a mind with wisdom. The seven heads are seven hills on which the woman sits. They are also seven kings. Five have fallen, one is, the other has not yet come; but when he does come, he must remain for only a little while.



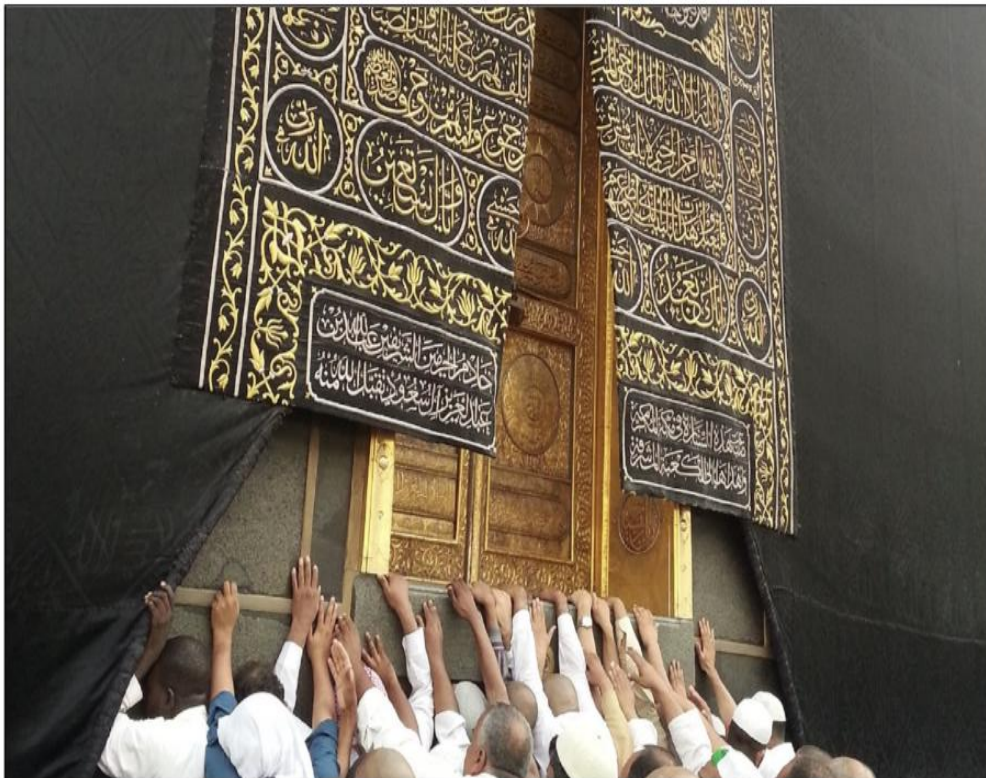
MECCA, SAUDI ARABIA SITS ON SEVEN HILLS

18. BOTH SATAN AND THE BEAST ARE WORSHIPPED--BUT IN A CONFUSING WAY

The Bible clearly says both Satan (the "dragon") and the beast both will be worshipped. Often the deceived nonbelievers will not understand they are worshipping both. They are deceived into thinking they are worshipping "God." Thus at times it will appear they are worshipping the beast, and other times the dragon. But each time they will think they are actually worshipping God. This is confusing to Muslims today. Although they desire to worship the Allah of the Koran, it often appears that they are worshipping the Kaaba in Mecca. They are really worshipping the dragon and beast.

Revelation 13:2-4 (NIV)

The dragon gave the beast his power and his throne and great authority. One of the heads of the beast seemed to have had a fatal wound, but the fatal wound had been healed. The whole world was filled with wonder and followed the beast. People worshiped the dragon because he had given authority to the beast, and they also worshiped the beast and asked, "Who is like the beast? Who can wage war against it?"



WORSHIPPING THE KAABA BEAST IN MECCA, SAUDI ARABIA

When it comes to the Harlot woman, the Kaaba is a perfect match to the Revelation 17 prophecy; the black tarp is considered by Muslims a woman's dress (kiswa).

Everything that describes the harlot fits the Kaaba: dress, pearls, jewels, gold, silver and even the blasphemies etched in silver threads with golden inlays across her attire. Just the doors of the Kaaba alone have 280 kilograms of pure gold.

Some Muslim groups have attacked the Kaaba and the Blackstone because they claimed it drew worship away from Allah (the dragon). In 1979 armed Muslim terrorists held the Kaaba for over two weeks. There was also an attempted Kaaba attack again in 2017.

News > World > Middle East

Saudi Arabia says it has foiled Ramadan terror plot to blow up Mecca Grand Mosque

Suspect 'blew himself up after exchanging gunfire with security forces'

Greg Wilford | @Greg_Wilford | Saturday 24 June 2017 09:00 | 40 comments

Click to follow The Independent

IN 2017 A GROUP OF MUSLIM TERRORISTS TRIED TO BLOW UP THE KAABA.



Mecca is the holiest site in the world for Muslims. Every year Muslims make the pilgrimage to the holy city of Mecca and circle the shrine, known as the Kaaba, seven times and then touch it (AP)



1979 NEWSPAPER HEADLINE ABOUT THE KAABA SEIZURE BY MUSLIM TERRORISTS

19. GOD SENDS THEM A POWERFUL DELUSION BECAUSE "THEY REFUSED TO LOVE THE TRUTH"

In the Bible the Apostle Paul tells why God sends a strong delusion in the latter days: *"They perish because they refused to love the truth and so be saved. For this reason God sends them a powerful delusion so that they will believe the lie and so that all will be condemned who have not believed the truth but have delighted in wickedness"* (2 Thessalonians 2:10-12). This means they refused to love the truth of the Gospel.

Soon after the Resurrection and Ascension of Jesus Christ, Paul was visited by Jesus on the road to Damascus. Paul (who was first called Saul) was dedicated to persecuting the early disciples of Jesus in the area of Jerusalem. Paul was traveling on the road from Jerusalem to Damascus on a mission to "arrest them and bring them back to Jerusalem" (Acts 8-9) when Jesus appeared to him in a great light. He was struck blind, but after three days his sight was restored by Ananias of Damascus and Paul began to preach that Jesus of Nazareth is the true Son of God!

Despite spending about three years in Arabia, it appears that Paul made little progress there spreading the Gospel truth and Jesus the Son of God. Paul tells us that God will send a strong delusion to those who chose not to believe the truth of the Gospel of Jesus—the Son of God. But what group of people refused to love the truth? While this applies to anyone who mocks or rejects Jesus as the Son of God, Paul is specifically referring to the group of people in Arabia who rejected the Gospel of Jesus preached by Paul, and are later deceived by the man of lawlessness when Satan revealed himself to the False Prophet Mohammad during 610-632.



THE FALSE PROPHET MOHAMMAD PLACED THE BLACKSTONE IN THE KAABA

20. THE DEMONIC KINGDOM WILL APPEAR ON EARTH IN THE LATTER DAYS

The Bible tells us a Turkey-Persian (Islamic) 10 nation confederacy will invade and attempt to destroy Israel in the end times. This is the Babylonian beast in human form. God tells us about this final future invasion of Israel in Ezekiel chapters 38 and 39, and in Daniel and Revelation.

A second and final invasion usual attempt led only by Satan will be near Jerusalem. This is only after the Babylonian beast, along with Mohammad the False Prophet, are thrown in the lake of fire. This is highlighted by the return of Christ on the Day of the Lord.



Ezekiel 38:3-6 (NIV)

‘This is what the Sovereign Lord says: I am against you, Gog, chief prince of Meshek and Tubal. I will turn you around, put hooks in your jaws and bring you out with your whole army—your horses, your horsemen fully armed, and a great horde with large and small shields, all of them brandishing their swords.

Persia, Cush and Put will be with them, all with shields and helmets, also Gomer with all its troops, and Beth Togarmah from the far north with all its troops—the many nations with you.’

Ezekiel 38 makes clear this first invasion will only occur after the Jewish remnant returns to Israel (in 1948), and they have prospered, and live in peace. Persia will lead this invasion, along with other Islamic countries such as Put, which is Libya today, and Cush. "Gog" the chief prince of Meshek and Tubal is the Islamic leader, and the "northern nations" include Turkey, Iraq and Syria. Beth Togarmah is in modern Turkey today. In Ezekiel 39 God makes clear that Gog is killed and buried in the first invasion. In this first invasion the Islamic armies fail to make their way to Jerusalem.

Ezekiel 39:1-6, 11(NIV)

'This is what the Sovereign Lord says: I am against you, Gog, chief prince of Meshek and Tubal. I will turn you around and drag you along. I will bring you from the far north and send you against the mountains of Israel. Then I will strike your bow from your left hand and make your arrows drop from your right hand. On the mountains of Israel you will fall, you and all your troops and the nations with you. I will give you as food to all kinds of carrion birds and to the wild animals. You will fall in the open field, for I have spoken, declares the Sovereign Lord. I will send fire on Magog and on those who live in safety in the coastlands, and they will know that I am the Lord.

"On that day I will give Gog a burial place in Israel, in the valley of those who travel east of the Sea. It will block the way of travelers, because Gog and all his hordes will be buried there. So it will be called the Valley of Hamon Gog."

In the book of Daniel, Nebuchadnezzar had a dream of a statue with four parts, and Daniel had a dream of four different animals. In each dream the fourth and final kingdom replaces the first three, and is built out of the first three. The first empire was Babylon and was the gold head in Nebuchadnezzar's statue dream and the lion in Daniel's dream. The second empire is Persia, shown as silver in the statue and a bear in Daniel's dream. The third empire was the Seleucid Greeks, shown as Brass in the statue and a leopard in Daniel's dream. In both cases the fourth kingdom is made of 10 nations governed by both humans and yet controlled by 10 demonic kings.

The **little horn** of Daniel 7:8 is Umar, the second caliph after Mohammad and Abu Bakr. Umar is different from the 10 demonic kings before him that are in control of the humans in this kingdom. Instead of being a demonic fallen angel, Umar is a human because the Bible says *"This horn had eyes like the eyes of a human being and a mouth that spoke boastfully."* These characteristics distinguish him and make him human. When Daniel says this kingdom is different he means it is not a single nation but rather a demonic movement that does not recognize any boundaries.

Daniel also tells us the fourth kingdom is a divided kingdom. Islam is divided between Shia and Sunni groups. Persia is a Shia Islam country, and Shia Islam is taking over in Iraq. Turkey is the leader of the Sunni Muslim world.

21. WORSHIP THE TRUE GOD; JESUS IS THE ONLY PATH TO THE FATHER AND TO HEAVEN

The Bible says Jesus was crucified for our sins and rose to life on the third day. The Koran says this did not happen. Pray for every Muslim who follows the teachings of the False Prophet, who takes the Shahada mark and worships the Kaaba Blackstone image of the Babylonian beast.

Pray that they will learn the truth of Jesus. Jesus is not a prophet. Jesus is the Son of God and he was raised from the dead. The sacrifice of Jesus is the only way and He is returning soon.

False Stories in the Koran

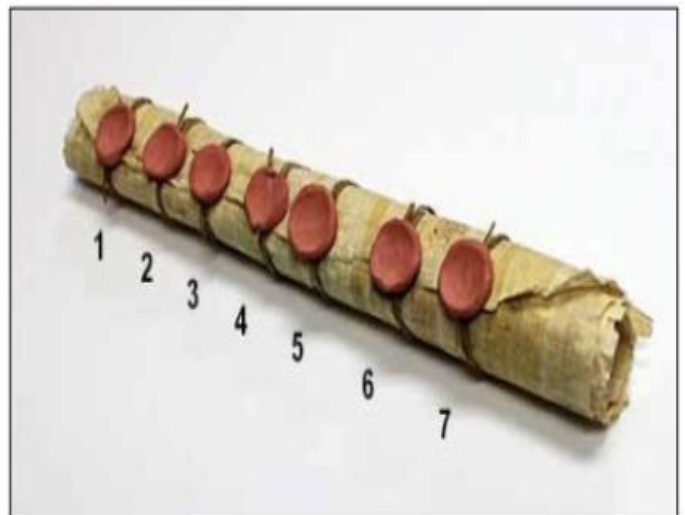
| Truth | Bible Verse | Bible Text | Koran Verse | Opposite and False Koran Text |
|---|------------------|--|--------------|--|
| Jesus is the Son of God. | John 14:13 | "Whatever you ask in My name, that will I do, so that the Father may be glorified in the Son." | Koran 17:111 | And say, "Praise to Allah , who has not taken a son and has had no partner in his dominion and has no need of a protector out of weakness; and glorify Allah with great glorification." |
| Jesus was crucified. | Matthew 27:35-37 | When they had crucified him, they divided up his clothes by casting lots. And sitting down, they kept watch over him there. Above his head they placed the written charge against him: THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS. | Koran 4:157 | And for their saying, "Indeed, we have killed the Messiah, Jesus, the son of Mary, the messenger of Allah ." And they did not kill him, nor did they crucify him; but another was made to resemble him to them. And indeed, those who differ over it are in doubt about it. They have no knowledge of it except the following of assumption. And they did not kill him, for certain. |
| Jesus rose from the dead. | Matthew 28:5-6 | The angel said to the women, "Do not be afraid, for I know that you are looking for Jesus, who was crucified. He is not here; he has risen, just as he said. Come and see the place where he lay." | Koran 3:55 | Allah said, "O Jesus, indeed I will take you and raise you to Myself and purify you from those who disbelieve and make those who follow you in submission to Allah alone superior to those who disbelieve until the Day of Resurrection. Then to Me is your return, and I will judge between you concerning that in which you used to differ. |
| Jesus is the only path to heaven. | John 14:6 | Jesus answered, "I am the way and the truth and the life. No one comes to the Father except through me." | Koran 4:59 | O you who have believed, obey Allah and obey his Messenger [Mohammad] and those in authority among you. And if you disagree over anything, refer it to Allah and the Messenger, if you should believe in Allah and the Last Day. That is the best way and best in result. |
| The worst sin is blaspheming the Holy Spirit. | Matthew 12:31-32 | "And so I tell you, every kind of sin and slander can be forgiven, but blasphemy against the Spirit will not be forgiven. Anyone who speaks a word against the Son of Man will be forgiven, but anyone who speaks against the Holy Spirit will not be forgiven, either in this age or in the age to come." | Koran 4:171 | O People of the Scripture, do not commit excess in your religion or say about Allah except the truth. The Messiah, Jesus, the son of Mary, was but a messenger of Allah and His word which He directed to Mary and a soul created at a command from Him. So believe in Allah and His messengers. And do not say, "Three"; desist - it is better for you. Indeed, Allah is but one God. Exalted is He above having a son. |
| God first loved us. | 1 John 4:19 | We love because he first loved us. | Koran 51:56 | And I did not create the jinn [angels] and mankind except to worship Me. |
| Jesus is the only begotten (unique, one of a kind) Son of God. | John 3:16 | "For God so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him shall not perish, but have eternal life." | Koran 112:3 | Allah begets not, nor is He begotten. |
| Jesus promised he would send the Holy Spirit-the spirit of truth. | John 14:26 | "But the Advocate, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in my name, will teach you all things and will remind you of everything I have said to you." | Koran 61:6 | Jesus, the son of Mary, said "O Children of Israel! Truly I am the Messenger of God unto you, confirming that which came before me in the Torah and bearing glad tidings of a Messenger to come after me whose name is Ahmad [Mohammad]." |

THE FOUR HORSEMEN OF THE APOCALYPSE

Revelation is the last book of the Bible, and is Jesus Christ's unveiling of the future to His servants showing major events that will take place prior to His second return to the earth (Revelation 1:1). Jesus will soon return to collect his believers, and judge those that have not accepted His Gospel. In Revelation chapter 6, God warns about Four Horsemen that fight the truth of Jesus. The Bible says Four Horsemen and their followers will have power over a quarter of the earth's population! The leader is the first horseman riding on a white horse, is given a crown demonstrating the highest ranking of the four, and conquers many. Jesus also gives clear warnings about a False Prophet, and the mark and image he sets up. Listen to the warnings of Jesus!

In his Holy Spirit vision, the Apostle John is shown a scroll with seven seals. No one other than Jesus can open the scroll. Only Jesus (*"the Lion of the tribe of Judah, the Root of David, has triumphed"*) is worthy to open the seven seals of Revelation. When Revelation says *"has triumphed"*, it means Jesus has risen from the dead.

Revelation 5: 2-5 *And I saw a mighty angel proclaiming in a loud voice, "Who is worthy to break the seals and open the scroll?" But no one in heaven or on earth or under the earth could open the scroll or even look inside it. I wept and wept because no one was found who was worthy to open the scroll or look inside. Then one of the elders said to me, "Do not weep! See, the Lion of the tribe of Judah, the Root of David, has triumphed. He is able to open the scroll and its seven seals."*



The Four Horsemen are described in the first four seals opened by Jesus Christ in Revelation chapter 6, verses 1-8. The Four Horsemen lead a vast spiritual war against the truth of Jesus, and conquer many with their false doctrine. False doctrine comes from a False Prophet. The first rider on the white horse claims to speak for God, but instead speaks for Satan. The First Horsemen's religious deception is the first major trend to develop after Christ's departure from earth—i.e., falsely representing the truth of God, which deceives many. Three others follow in quick succession right behind him, and have power over a quarter of the world's population.

Revelation is about a spiritual war between the truth of Jesus (*"the Lamb"*) and Satanic forces opposing Him. (Revelation 17:14 *"They will wage war against the Lamb, but the Lamb will triumph over them because he is Lord of lords and King of kings—and with him will be his called, chosen and faithful followers."*)

The First Horseman on the White Horse Was Mohammad

Only the first rider on the white horse was given a crown. Thus, the first rider outranks the other three.

(Revelation 6:1-2 *"I looked, and there before me was a white horse! Its rider held a bow, and he was given a crown, and he rode out as a conqueror bent on conquest."*) Since he wears a crown, he ranks highest as a chief prophet, but is a False Prophet on a white horse. All those deceived will look to this prophet for the message. They will call him the "Messenger." Mohammad, as the prophet, outranked those following him.

Mohammad's night ride to Jerusalem on a white horse fits the description the of the first rider. Islam claims Mohammad was taken to the outer court on the Temple Mount on a white horse, a place Revelation 11:2 says was set aside for gentiles, and does not belong to the people of God since it is "excluded." (Revelation 11:1-2 *I was given a reed like a measuring rod and was told, "Go and measure the temple of God and the altar, with its worshippers. But exclude the outer court; do not measure it, because it has been given to the Gentiles."*)

Mohammad Rode a White Horse on His Night Journey to Jerusalem in 620



He Looks Like a Lamb But speaks Like a Dragon—The False Prophet

We can learn more about Mohammad from what the Bible tells us in Revelation chapter 13 about the False Prophet. The main human enemy of Jesus (in addition to Satan the spiritual enemy) will claim to speak for God, but instead really speaks for the dragon-Satan. He may not even know Satan is speaking through him. This individual in Revelation 13 is referred to as "the second beast of the earth" and "It had two horns like a lamb, but it spoke like a dragon." (Revelation 13:11-18). Obviously, he has a pious appearance ("looks like a lamb"), but underneath his words and actions are dark and Satanic ("speaks like a dragon").

Only Mohammad, Islam's Last Prophet, Meets the Four Revelation Criteria of the False Prophet

The Four Horsemen cause much damage to followers of Jesus. All four fight the truth of Jesus—that he died and rose again for our sins. This is what the Koran claims—that Jesus is not God, did not die for our sins, and was not raised from the dead. Islam claims Mohammad is the messenger of Allah.

Islam says Mohammad is the last prophet, thus no Muslim will ever look for another prophet in the future. A False Prophet must be someone has been claiming to speak for a false god. According to Revelation, this person must have: 1) deceived the world (Revelation 13:14), 2) set up an image of false worship to the false God (Revelation 13:14-15), 3) given a mark, or statement of faith, to worship the false God (Revelation 13:16-18), and 4) he must also have a message with demonic words and spirits coming out of his mouth (Revelation 16:13-14). Mohammad did all four of these things. He is Islam's last prophet and the False Prophet.

Mohammad received all the revelations from Allah to create the Koranic writings. Mohammad and the other three horsemen spread these false revelations. These writings deny Jesus is the Son of God, deny the crucifixion and resurrection, and block the only redemptive path to the true God.



The Next Three Riders Are the Three Caliphs that Followed Mohammad

The Four Horsemen produced a caliphate ("kingdom") that was devastating to the truth of Jesus in the Bible. The leader of a caliphate is called a "caliph." Mohammad was the first rider, followed by Abu Bakr, then Umar and finally Uthman. Historically, three major caliphates existed: the Rashidun Caliphate (632–661), the Umayyad Caliphate (661–750) and the Abbasid Caliphate (750–1258). The fourth major caliphate, the Ottoman Caliphate, established by the Ottoman Empire in 1517, was a manifestation whereby the Ottoman rulers claimed caliphal authority and lasted another 400 years until World War I.

(Highest Ranking) White Horse Mohammad 570-632



Red Horse Abu Bakr 632-634



Black Horse Umar 634-644



Green Horse Uthman 644-656



The Great Split Shia Sunni

The Four Horsemen Controlled a Quarter of the World

Revelation tells us the Four Horsemen will have power over one quarter of the world. (Revelation 6:8 "They were given power over a fourth of the earth to kill by sword, famine and plague, and by the wild beasts of the earth.") The Four Horsemen set in motion the Umayyad Caliphate.

At its greatest extent, the Umayyad Caliphate (661-750) covered 15 million square kilometers (5.8 million square miles) and had power over 62 million people (estimated between 25% to 29% of the world's population at that time), making it the one of the largest empires in history in both area and proportion of the world's population. Today about 28% of the world is Islamic.

The "Rightly Guided Caliphs" is a term used in Sunni Islam to refer to the 30-year reign of the first four caliphs (successors) following the death of the Islamic prophet Mohammad, namely: Abu Bakr, Umar, Uthman and Ali.

The name "Sunni" comes from the word Sunnah, referring to the exemplary behavior of the Islamic prophet Mohammad. The concept of "Rightly Guided Caliphs" originated with the later Abbasid Caliphate based in Baghdad. It is a reference to the Sunni imperative "Hold firmly to Mohammad's example (sunnah) and that of the Rightly Guided Caliphs." Following Uthman, the Sunni-Shia split occurred. It has lasted 1,400 years and has produced fighting and killing to this day.

The image in Islam is the Kaaba in Mecca. The Kaaba contains the Blackstone-placed in it by Mohammad. All prayer must be directed towards the image. The mark, or statement of faith, is called the Shahada. Just by reciting the Shahada you become a Muslim. The statement of faith is: **"There is no god but Allah.**

Mohammad is the Messenger of Allah."

Umayyad Caliphate Controls a Quarter of the World's Population



Abu Bakr Is the Rider on the Second Red Horse

Revelation tells us the second horseman is on a red horse. He does not rank as highly as the first because he does not wear a crown. (Revelation 6:3-4 *When the Lamb opened the second seal, I heard the second living creature say, "Come!" 4 Then another horse came out, a fiery red one. Its rider was given power to take peace from the earth and to make people kill each other. To him was given a large sword.*) The second rider on the Red Horse of War was the 1st Caliph after Mohammad, Abu Bakr.

Mohammad received his revelations in a cave near Mecca. Mohammad then told Abu Bakr what had happened in the cave and how Allah had revealed to him the Koran, and made Mohammad his messenger. When Abu Bakr heard this from the prophet, he did not stop to think, he at once became a Muslim. He submitted to Islam with such determination that once the prophet Mohammad remarked, "I called people to Islam, everybody thought over it, at least for a while, but this was not the case with Abu Bakr, the moment I put Islam before him, he accepted it without any hesitation."

Abu Bakr became the first openly declared Muslim outside Mohammad's family. Abu Bakr served as a trusted advisor to Mohammad. On his return from a business trip from Yemen, he was informed by friends that in his absence the prophet Mohammad had declared himself the Messenger of Allah, and proclaimed a new religion-the "new fortress god" described in Daniel chapter 11:37-38.

From 622 to 632, Abu Bakr was Mohammad's chief adviser, but had no prominent public functions except that he conducted the pilgrimage to Mecca in 631, and led the public prayers to Allah in Medina during Mohammad's last illness in 632. In 632 Abu Bakr became the first caliph.

Abu Bakr's caliphate crushed the rebellion of the Arab tribes throughout the Arabian Peninsula in the successful Ridda Wars. Though the period of his caliphate covered only 27 months, it included successful invasions of the two most powerful empires of the time: the Sassanid Persian Empire and Byzantine Eastern Roman Empire.



In the last months of his rule, Abu Bakr sent general Khalid on conquests against the Persian Sassanid Empire in Mesopotamia and against the Byzantine Empire in Syria. This would set in motion a great Islamic Empire continued by Umar and then Uthman. In just a few short decades this would lead to one of the largest empires in history, and control a quarter of the world.

Umar Is the Rider on the Third Black Horse

Umar was the second caliph and followed Abu Bakr. Umar ruled from 634 to 644. Revelation tells us the third rider is on a black horse with a pair of scales. (Revelation 6:5-6 *When the Lamb opened the third seal, I heard the third living creature say, "Come!" I looked, and there before me was a black horse! Its rider was holding a pair of scales in his hand. Then I heard what sounded like a voice among the four living creatures, saying, "Two pounds (quart) of wheat for a day's wages, and six pounds (3 quarts) of barley for a day's wages, and do not damage the oil and the wine!"*) Among the many things Umar did was impose a new tax system.

Under Umar, the caliphate expanded at an unprecedented rate, defeating the Sassanid Empire and more than two-thirds of the Byzantine Empire. His attacks against the Sassanid Empire resulted in the conquest of Persia in under two years (642–644). After invading the Holy Land, and conquering Jerusalem in 637, Umar gave a covenant, or pact, that was a harsh treaty between the Muslims, Jews and Christians of Syria, Mesopotamia and Jerusalem. Umar "distributed the land for a price" (Daniel 11:39.) Umar instituted taxation on the conquered peoples, as illustrated by the pair of scales to calculate the tax.



Umar--"The King Will Do as He Pleases" in Daniel 11:36

Daniel was taken captive in 605 BC as part of the Babylonian captivity of Israel. Daniel finished his work around the year 530 BC, shortly after the capture of Babylon by Cyrus of Persia in 539 BC. In the book of Daniel (Daniel 11:36-45 and 7:23-25) he sees a future king who treats the Holy People very badly. This King defeats three kings, and changes the set times and laws.

This king has many battlefield conquests and invades the Holy Land. Today many people think this king is still in the future (perhaps the "Antichrist"), but almost certainly Daniel was writing about the second Muslim caliph after Mohammad named Umar. Daniel wrote this 1,200 years before Umar. Umar was murdered in a mosque in Media, and no one came to help him.

John Seems to Be Describing Umar's New Taxation in Revelation 6:5-6

Let's look carefully at what John wrote about the Third Seal with the Black Horse in Revelation 6:5-6: *When the Lamb opened the third seal, I heard the third living creature say, "Come!" I looked, and there before me was a black horse! Its rider was holding a pair of scales in his hand. Then I heard what sounded like a voice among the four living creatures, saying, "Two pounds {quart} of wheat for a day's wages {denarius}, and six pounds {3 quarts} of barley for a day's wages {denarius}, and do not damage the oil and the wine!"*

Most Bible commentators have interpreted this text to mean that a day's wage (a denarius) will only purchase a quart of wheat or three quarts of barley. In ancient times, a denarius would normally buy about 10 quarts of wheat, and 2-3 times more in barley. Since this interpretation of Revelation gives wheat prices about 10 times higher than normal, they interpret this as a severe famine. Particularly since Revelation verse 8 later mentions the word "famine." They believe Revelation describes a future condition where basic goods are sold at greatly inflated prices. Thus, the Black Horse rider depicts a future time of deep scarcity or famine.

But John does not use any words to indicate a transaction such as the actual buying of grain or a purchase of something. He does not indicate grain or food scarcity exist or are connected to wages. He simply writes: *"Two pounds {quart} of wheat for a day's wages {denarius}, and six pounds {3 quarts} of barley for a day's wages {denarius}."* John does not write: "To buy a quart of wheat you must spend a day's wage." John could have just as well meant: **"You owe a quart of wheat to the caliphate in tax for earning a day's wages."**

Most Bible commentators are puzzled by the next part of the text: *"and do not damage the oil and the wine!"* They have no solid explanation for this, other than oil (olive oil) and wine are more expensive, and perhaps wealthy people in the famine can still afford these items. But it seems unlikely that olive oil and wine prices would not rise in a famine. In fact, they would probably rise even higher than basic grain prices. They would be harmed in a famine. So, what is John really trying to tell us about the Four Horsemen, power, crops, wine, oil, and wages? What do the scales mean? Why is the ratio 10 to 1?

Revelation 6:8 tells us the Four Horsemen have power over a quarter of the world's population. All conquering powers impose new taxes to fund their activities. The rider on the Black Horse seems to place some type of new yoke (bondage or servitude) on the land. A better understanding of the Revelation 6:5-6 text is that the Four Horsemen impose a new taxation system on these conquered people (the scales calculate the tax) such that when a person earns a day's wage (a denarius) they must pay a tax rate equivalent of a providing a quart of wheat or three quarts of barley to the caliphate of the Four Horseman.



Since at normal prices a day's wage would buy about 10 quarts of wheat, a one quart wheat tax example would give the new system income tax rate of about **10%** of the daily wage, using normal grain prices. **Apparently, the 10% tax is placed on labor related to raw crop grains such as wheat and barley, but finished products that are stored such as olive oil and wine are exempt.** This is what Umar did.

The Zakat, Jizya, Kharaj and Ushr Islamic Taxes Instituted by the Four Horseman

The Islamic conquest of the Middle East brought four new taxes to the conquered peoples. The money was used to fund the Islamic State. The four types of taxes in Islam are called Zakat, Jizya, Kharaj and Ushr. These taxes were instituted by the Four Horsemen.

1. Zakat Tax: The Zakat is one of the five pillars of Islam. The Zakat tax rate is 2.5%. It is a tax partially designed for helping the poor, used to promote Islam, and fund jihad. The funds are partially used to bring more people into Islam—and deny Jesus Christ is the Son of God and risen Savior. Although technically Zakat was only for Muslims, overall many people were forced to convert to Islam and pay the Zakat, rather than the Jizya tax. The Zakat command is given in Koran 9:60.

Koran 9:60 "The Alms-tax is only for the poor and the needy, for those employed to administer it, for those whose hearts are converting to the {Islamic} faith, for freeing slaves, for those in debt, for Allah's cause {jihad fighters}, and for needy travelers. This is an obligation from Allah. And Allah is All-Knowing, All-Wise."

Shariah Law states only nine items are subject to the Zakat tax. Wheat and barley are part of the obligatory nine items. Olive oil and wine are specifically exempt. Shariah Law 657 states Zakat is obligatory in nine things: wheat, barley, dates, grapes (raisins), gold, silver, sheep, cows and camels. Source: <https://www.al-islam.org/a-summary-of-rulings-makarim-shirazi/rules-zakah>



2. Jizya Tax: The Jizya tax is a per capita yearly tax historically levied by Islamic states on certain non-Muslim subjects—called “dhimmis”—permanently residing in Muslim lands under Islamic law. The Koran and Islamic Hadiths mention Jizya without specifying its rate or amount. However, scholars largely agree that first Muslim rulers (the Four Horsemen) expanded systems of taxation and tribute in the conquered lands.

In lands conquered by the Muslims by force, the Jizya was imposed upon all who refused to convert to Islam in exchange for protection. This was a tax on Christians and Jews that refused to convert to Islam.

The Jizya could be paid with cash or crops such as wheat or barley. The tax could not be paid with pigs, or wine, or dead animals. The rate of Jizya varied until it was fixed and broadly implemented by Umar, the second caliph after the Prophet Mohammad and the first caliph Abu-Bakr. Umar is the third rider on the Black Horse with the scales.

Arab Christians and Jews were to be fought until they paid the jizya willingly and humbled. **This is according to the Koran—that the Jizya was to be collected in humbling conditions.** (Koran 9:29 *“Fight those who do not believe in Allah, nor in the latter day, nor do they prohibit what Allah and His Apostle Mohammad have prohibited, nor follow the religion of truth, out of those who have been given the Book, until they pay the tax in acknowledgment of superiority and they are in a state of subjection.”*)

Umar set in place the Jizya in Syria and Palestine. The Jizya was initially a measure of wheat together with one dinar per capita; then gold merchants and 40 dirhams on traders, taxing the rich heavily, the poor lightly and the middle classes moderately. Umar then imposed the Jizya upon all classes of Non-Muslim society, ordering a census of personal wealth to be carried out in all parts of the Islamic State. Later Uthman (the fourth horseman on the Green Horse) concluded that there were 550,000 “non-believers”, i.e., people who held to their Christian beliefs. Source: *The Spread of Islam Throughout the World*, Editors: Idris El Hareir and El Hadji Ravane M’Baye, pages 197-202. UNESCO, 2011

3. Kharaj Tax: The third Islamic tax is called Kharaj, which is a type of individual Islamic tax on agricultural land and its produce developed under Islamic Sharia law. Since most people lived in an agrarian society in the times of the Islamic conquests, this tax applied to most people—especially most workers. Kharaj refers to the land tax levied by the early Muslim rulers (the Four Horsemen) on their non-Muslim subjects, still collectively known as “dhimmi.” In an ancient Arab papyrus document, when the Kharaj tax is paid in kind, such as with wheat or barely, it is called a **“food tax.”** Source: *The Spread of Islam Throughout the World*, Editors: Idris El Hareir and El Hadji Ravane M’Baye, page 203. UNESCO, 2011

Umar “distributed the land for a price.” (Daniel 11:39) The phenomenal Muslim conquests by the Four Horsemen (Revelation 6:8 *“They were given power over a fourth of the earth.”*) created one major problem, namely what to do with the extensive lands conquered by the Muslims. For example, after the conquest of Iraq in 635, about two years before the Islamic conquest of Jerusalem in 637, the commander wrote to Umar. He wrote that the Muslims had asked him to divide the towns, people and land, including plantations and crops, among them. He refused to do this until Umar wrote back with his views. The troops that had come from Iraq and requested that Umar divide up the conquered territories.



Instead Umar allowed the conquered people to remain on the land and pay a Kharaj crop and land tax to the Islamic State. This is how he "distributed the land for a price." Umar set the tax at the established rate of 1 dinar and 3 ardabs of victuals (1 ardab equals 69.6 kg of wheat or barley). Source: *The Spread of Islam Throughout the World*, Editors: Idris El Hareir and El Hadji Ravane M'Baye, pages 202-204. UNESCO, 2011

Some land produced a higher return and tax. One governor wrote to Umar that 'We have accepted types of produce with a higher value than wheat and barley' – mentioning beans, grapes, dates and sesame – 'which have been taxed at a rate of 8 dirhams, and what was previously sent to the caliph in cash and kind has been abolished.' Source: as above

Umar wanted all conquered lands to remain as endowments for the benefit of the Muslim veterans who were a jihad force against those who had not converted to Islam. Once he had decided to leave the land in the possession of its owners, Umar had a land survey carried out, which produced a count of people, land, livestock, trees and palm trees. According to Theophanes, this was done in the thirtieth year of the rule of Heraclius (r. 610–41). The thirtieth year of Heraclius' rule was in 640. Source: as above

4. Ushr Tax: Ushr is the obligatory income tax on farm produce which is 10% for most land crop usage and 5% for others. It must be paid by Muslims and non-Muslims. Ushr was also instituted by Umar. Muslim merchants paid 2.5%, non-Muslim subjects paid 5.0%, and those from non-Muslim lands called the 'the House of War', paid a Ushr tax of 10%. Another action Umar took with important economic consequences, and which encouraged people to convert to Islam, was allowing the poor and former slaves to become landowners with full rights to buy, sell and bequeath their land, in exchange for paying the Ushr tax (tithe), a tax levied on all people equally. Source: *The Spread of Islam Throughout the World*, Editors: Idris El Hareir and El Hadji Ravane M'Baye, pages 203-211. UNESCO, 2011

Uthman Is the Rider on the Fourth Green Horse

Revelation tells us the fourth rider is on a pale green horse (Revelation 6:7-8 *When the Lamb opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth living creature say, "Come!" 8 I looked, and there before me was a pale horse! Its rider was named Death, and Hades was following close behind him. They were given power over a fourth of the earth to kill by sword, famine and plague, and by the wild beasts of the earth.*)

In many Bible footnotes, there is an explanation that the color is not pale, but rather pale green or green. The footnotes indicate the Greek word in verse 8 is *chlóros*: meaning pale green or green. This is the same derivative as in the word "chlorophyll", which gives the green color of leaves.

Uthman centralized the administration of the caliphate and established the official version of the Koran. Uthman created a standardized copy of the Koran by gathering all copies across the caliphate and burning all but one. That is why Islamic scholars try to claim today there are no errors in the Koran—since they came from the one copy that was not burned. The other Korans with errors were different and were destroyed.

Uthman is critically important in Islamic history because after his death marked the beginning of open massive religious and civil war conflicts within the Islamic community (called the "Fitnah"). Uthman was also murdered by other Muslims. Following his death, Ali was chosen as the fourth caliph, but not before violent conflict broke out. War erupted when Ali became caliph, and he too was killed in fighting in the year 661 near the town of Kufa, now in present-day Iraq. The violence and war split the small community of Muslims into two branches that would never reunite. The war continued with Ali's son, Hussein, leading the Shiites. "Hussein rejected the rule of the caliph at the time," says Vali Nasr, author of *The Shia Revival*. "He stood up to the caliph's very large army on the battlefield. He and 72 members of his family and companions fought against a very large Arab army of the caliph. They were all massacred." Hussein was decapitated and his head carried in tribute to the Sunni caliph in Damascus. His body was left on the battlefield at Karbala. Later it was buried there. The Sunni Shia split continues to this day. This is Daniel's divided kingdom.

The Fifth Seal Next Describes all Believers Killed since the Apostles—Especially After the Four Horsemen

(Revelation 6: 9 *When he opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of those who had been slain because of the word of God and the testimony they had maintained.*) The Center for the Study of Global Christianity, an academic research center that monitors worldwide demographic trends in Christianity, estimates that between the years 2005 and 2015, 900,000 Christians were martyred — an average of 90,000 Christians each year. A list generated by Open Doors USA, a nonprofit organization focused on serving persecuted Christians, shows the Islamic countries from the Four Horsemen in Middle East account for nine out of the top ten countries ranked for extreme persecution of Christians. The ten countries are as follows:

- | | |
|----------------|-------------|
| 1. North Korea | 6. Syria |
| 2. Somalia | 7. Iraq |
| 3. Afghanistan | 8. Iran |
| 4. Pakistan | 9. Yemen |
| 5. Sudan | 10. Eritrea |

White, Red, Black and Green are the Four Colors of the Horsemen—and Islam

The Bible makes clear the first three colors are white, red and black, but many translations give the fourth color as "pale". The correct translation is green, or pale green. The Greek word in verse 8 is chlóros: pale green, pale Original Word: χλωρός, ὁ, ὄν Transliteration: chlóros Short Definition: green, pale Definition: green, pale green

White, red, black and green are the colors of virtually all Islamic Middle East flags.



Syria



Iraq



Jordan



United Arab Emirates



Sudan



Libya



Palestine Liberation



Kuwait



Iran



Yemen



Western Sahara



Afghanistan



Turkey



Saudi Arabia



Pakistan



Tunisia



Shahada



ISIS

UMAR--"THE KING WILL DO AS HE PLEASES" IN DANIEL 11; THE RIDER ON THE BLACK HORSE IN REVELATION 6

Daniel was taken captive in 605 BC as part of the Babylonian captivity of Israel. Daniel finished his work around the year 530 BC, shortly after the capture of Babylon by Cyrus of Persia in 539 BC. In the book of Daniel (Daniel 11:36-45 and 7:23-25) he sees a future king who treats the Holy People very badly. This King defeats three kings, and changes the set times and laws.



This king has many battlefield conquests and invades the Holy Land. Today many people think this king is still in the future (perhaps the "Antichrist"), but almost certainly Daniel was writing about the second Muslim caliph after Mohammad named Umar. Daniel wrote this 1,200 years before Umar. Umar is also the third rider of the Four Horsemen—the one on the black horse with the scales. The scales are used to calculate the new taxes Umar imposed on the conquered peoples.

Every point Daniel uses about this King accurately describes the life, conquests and unique death of the Islamic caliph Umar. After Mohammad died in 632, his successor was Abu Bakr. When Abu Bakr died in 634, Umar took his place. Umar was the Islamic caliph from 634 to 644 and was responsible for most Islamic victories in the Middle East. Umar matches all the of Daniel prophecies.

Daniel 11 (NIV)

36 The king will do as he pleases. He will exalt and magnify himself above every god and will say unheard-of things against the God of gods. He will be successful until the time of wrath is completed, for what has been determined must take place.

37 He will show no regard for the gods of his ancestors or for the one desired by women, nor will he regard any god, but will exalt himself above them all.

38 Instead of them, he will honor a god of fortresses; a god unknown to his ancestors he will honor with gold and silver, with precious stones and costly gifts. 39 He will attack the mightiest fortresses with the help of a foreign god and will greatly honor those who acknowledge him. He will make them rulers over many people and will distribute the land at a price.

40 "At the time of the end the king of the South will engage him in battle, and the king of the North will storm out against him with chariots and cavalry and a great fleet of ships. He will invade many countries and sweep through them like a flood. 41 He will also invade the Beautiful Land. Many countries will fall, but Edom, Moab and the leaders of Ammon will be delivered from his hand.

42 He will extend his power over many countries; Egypt will not escape. 43 He will gain control of the treasures of gold and silver and all the riches of Egypt, with the Libyans and Cushites [or people from the upper Nile region] in submission.

44 But reports from the east and the north will alarm him, and he will set out in a great rage to destroy and annihilate many.

45 He will pitch his royal tents between the seas at [or the sea and] the beautiful holy mountain. Yet he will come to his end, and no one will help him.

Umar was the second caliph and followed Abu Bakr. Umar ruled from 634 to 644. Revelation tells us the third rider is on a black horse with a pair of scales. (Revelation 6:5-6 *When the Lamb opened the third seal, I heard the third living creature say, "Come!" I looked, and there before me was a black horse! Its rider was holding a pair of scales in his hand. Then I heard what sounded like a voice among the four living creatures, saying, "Two pounds {quart} of wheat for a day's wages, and six pounds {3 quarts} of barley for a day's wages, and do not damage the oil and the wine!"*) Among the many things Umar did was impose a new tax system. (Daniel 11:40 *He will make them rulers over many people and will distribute the land at a price.*)

Daniel Prophecy Fulfilled by Umar's Actions 634-644

1. **"The king will do as he pleases"** (Umar was never defeated in battle)
2. **"He will exalt and magnify himself above every god"** (Umar was above the "false" non-gods)
3. **"Say unheard-of things against the God of gods"** (Umar despised the true God--the Trinity)
4. **"Show no regard for the gods of his ancestors"** (Umar's tribe and father were polytheist)
5. **"But will exalt himself above them all"** (Umar was above the "false" non-gods)
6. **"Instead of them, he will honor a god of fortresses"** (Umar honored the new god Allah)
7. **"He will honor with gold and silver"** (Umar used taxes and war booty to build Mosques for Allah)
8. **"He will attack the mightiest fortresses with...a foreign god"** (Allah was key to his victories)
9. **"Greatly honor those who acknowledge him"** (Umar paid very high salaries to subordinates)
10. **"He will make them rulers over many people"** (Umar conquered many countries)
11. **"Distribute the land at a price"** (Umar kept defeated people on the land in exchange for taxes)
12. **"The king of the South will engage him in battle"** (Umar wins in Upper and Lower Egypt)
13. **"The king of the North will storm out against him"** (Umar battled with Heraclius)
14. **"He will invade many countries"** (Umar invaded most countries in the Middle East)
15. **"He will also invade the Beautiful Land"** (Umar conquered Jerusalem and Palestine)
16. **"Many countries will fall"** (Umar conquered most countries in the Middle East)
17. **"Edom, Moab and the leaders of Ammon will be delivered from his hand"** (These areas were occupied during 630-634 before Umar was caliph, and escaped his wrath)
18. **"He will extend his power over many countries"** (Umar conquered all the Middle East)
19. **"Egypt will not escape"** (Umar conquered Egypt)
20. **"Gain control of the treasures...and the riches of Egypt"** (Umar took booty and taxed Egypt)
21. **"The Libyans and Cushites in submission"** (Umar conquered North Africa)
22. **"Reports from the east and north will alarm him"** (He fought Persian and Byzantine empires)
23. **"He will pitch his royal tents...at the holy mountain"** (Umar was in Jerusalem Temple Mount)
24. **"He will come to his end, and no one will help him"** (Umar was stabbed in a Mosque in public)
25. **"The ten horns are ten kings"** (Umar defeated 10 nation-states)
26. **"He will subdue three kings"** (Umar defeated Heraclius, Yazdgerd III, and Kushan Sahi king)
27. **"He will speak against the Most High"** (Umar despised the true God--the Trinity)
28. **"Oppress his holy people"** (Umar conquered Jerusalem and Palestine, and other areas)
29. **"Try to change the set times"** (Umar invented the Islamic calendar and its widespread use)
30. **"And the laws"** (Umar developed Sharia law and installed Islamic judges throughout the lands)
31. **"Delivered into his hands for a time, times and half a time"** (Umar set up plans for Al-Aqsa Mosque (706) and Dome of the Rock (687-691) on Temple Mount, to mark 1242 and 1260 years exactly until Jews return to Israel in 1948, the 3 ½ years of days)

Umar the King of the Islamic Caliphate

Umar, also spelled Omar (Arabic: عمر بن الخطاب, translit. 'Umar ibn Al-Khattāb, lit. 'Umar, Son of Al-Khattab', was born in 583 AD and died November 3, 644 AD. Umar was one of the most powerful and influential Muslim caliphs in history. Umar was the "the king will do as he pleases" because he was never defeated in battle.

He was a senior follower of the Islamic prophet Mohammad. He succeeded Abu Bakr (632–634) as the second caliph of the Rashidun Caliphate on August 23, 634. He was an expert Islamic jurist known for his pious and just nature, along with his strong oratory skills which earned him the epithet Al-Farooq ("the one who distinguishes between right and wrong"). He invented the Islamic calendar and introduced Sharia law in all the conquered territories.

Under Umar, the caliphate expanded at an unprecedented rate, defeating the Sassanid Empire and more than two-thirds of the Byzantine Empire. His attacks against the Sassanid Empire resulted in the conquest of Persia in under two years (642–644). After invading the Holy Land, the Covenant of Umar was an apocryphal treaty between the Muslims, Jews and Christians of Syria, Mesopotamia and Jerusalem that held canonical status in Islamic jurisprudence.

The Rashidun Caliphs (meaning "Rightly Guided", "Righteously Guided", "Righteous" Caliphs), often simply called, collectively, "the Rashidun", is a term used in Sunni Islam to refer to the 30-year reign of the first four caliphs (successors) following the death of the Islamic prophet Muhammad, namely: Abu Bakr, Umar, Uthman, and Ali of the Rashidun Caliphate, the first caliphate. The terrorist group ISIS today models themselves after the rightly guided caliphs. The rigid form of Sunni Islam that follows the "rightly guided ones" is called Salafism.

Initially Umar Honored the Gods of His Ancestors--But Then Converted to Islam and Showed No Regard for the gods of His Ancestors.

Note that Daniel says the "gods of his ancestors." This means the king's ancestors were polytheistic. To fulfill this prophecy, the king must change from a long line of polytheism to monotheism. No Jew, Muslim, atheist or Christian could fulfil this prophecy today, since none has ancestors with "gods".

This is the key to understanding who fulfilled this prophecy.

Umar's father and his tribe were polytheists who worshiped many gods in Arabia. In 610 Mohammad (after given false revelations about Jesus and the Holy Spirit from Satan masquerading as the Angel Gabriel) started preaching the new message of Islam and Allah. Like many others in Mecca, Umar opposed Islam and he even threatened to kill Mohammad. Umar believed Islam was opposed to the many gods of his ancestors.

Umar strongly tried to defend the traditional polytheistic religion of Arabia. He was adamant and cruel in opposing Mohammad and very prominent in persecuting Muslims. Umar recommended Mohammad's death. Umar firmly believed in the unity of the Quraish (the historical tribe of Umar) and saw the new faith of Islam as

a cause of division and discord. The Quraish were a powerful merchant tribe that controlled Mecca and its Kaaba and that, according to Pre-Islamic and Islamic tradition, descended from Ishmael. They worshipped many gods. Due to persecution, Mohammad ordered some of his followers to migrate to Ethiopia. As a small group of Muslims migrated Umar became worried about the future unity of the Quraish and decided to have Mohammad assassinated.

Umar converted to Islam in 616, one year after the move to Ethiopia. On his way to murder Mohammad, Umar met his best friend Nua'im bin Abdullah who had secretly converted to Islam but had not told Umar. When Umar informed him that he had set out to kill Mohammad, Nua'im said, *"By Allah, you have deceived yourself, O Umar! Do you think that they would let you run around alive once you had killed their son Mohammad? Why don't you return to your own house and at least set it straight?"*

Nuaim told him to inquire about his own house where his sister and her husband had converted to Islam. Upon arriving at her house, Umar found his sister and brother-in-law saying Islamic verses. He started quarreling with his brother-in-law. When his sister came to rescue her husband, he also started quarreling with her.

Yet still they kept on saying "you may kill us but we will not give up Islam". Upon hearing these words, Umar slapped his sister so hard that she fell to the ground bleeding from her mouth. When he saw what he did to his sister, he calmed down out of guilt and asked his sister to give him what she was reciting. His sister replied in the negative and said "You are unclean, and no unclean person can touch the Scripture." He insisted, but his sister was not prepared to allow him to touch the pages unless he washed his body. Umar at last gave in. He washed his body and then began to read the verses that were: *"Verily, I am Allah: there is no God but Me; so serve Me only, and establish regular prayer for My remembrance."*

Umar wept and declared, *"Surely this is the word of Allah. I bear witness that Mohammad is the Messenger of Allah."* Umar's conversion to Islam granted power to the Muslims and to the Islamic faith in Mecca. It was after this event that Muslims offered prayers openly in *Al-Haram Mosque* for the first time. Abdullah bin Masoud said,

"Umar's embracing Islam was our victory, his migration to Medina was our success, and his reign a blessing from Allah. We didn't offer prayers in Al-Haram Mosque until Umar had accepted Islam. When he accepted Islam, the Quraish were compelled to let us pray in the Mosque."

Umar Says Unheard of Things Against the God of gods

When Umar was asked about marrying a Christian lady, he would say:

*"Allah has made it unlawful for the believers to marry ladies who ascribe partners in worship to Allah, and I do not know of a greater thing, as regards to ascribing partners in worship, etc. to Allah, than that a lady should say that Jesus is her Lord, although **Jesus is just one of Allah's slaves.**"* and Umar said: ***"Fear Allah, for He alone lives; all other things are liable to perish."***

Umar Attacks the Mightiest Fortresses with a Foreign God

While Mohammad was still alive, Umar along with Khalid, participated in over 40 major battle campaigns to advance the cause of Islam for Allah. Islam grew by the sword.

Under Umar the Islamic empire was divided into the following provinces:

1. Arabia was divided into two provinces, Mecca and Medina;
2. Iraq was divided into two provinces, Basra and Kufa;
3. In the upper reaches of the Tigris and the Euphrates, Jazira was a province;
4. Syria was a province;
5. Umar divided Palestine into two provinces Jerusalem and Ramla;
6. Egypt was divided into two provinces, Upper Egypt and Lower Egypt;
7. Persia was divided into three provinces, Khorasan; Azarbaijan and Fars

Umar Honors Allah a God of Fortresses

After Mohammad died in 632 Abu Bakr took his place as the first caliph. On 22 August 634 caliph Abu Bakr died. Umar assumed the office of caliph on the same day. He then addressed the Muslims:

"O ye faithful! Abu Bakr is no more amongst us. He has the satisfaction that he has successfully piloted the ship of the Muslim state to safety after negotiating the stormy sea. He successfully waged the apostasy wars, and thanks to him, Islam is now supreme in Arabia."

The commander Khalid was known for his military tactics and prowess, commanding the forces of Medina under Mohammad and the forces of his immediate successors of the Rashidun Caliphate, Abu Bakr and Umar. It was under Khalid's military leadership that Arabia, for the first time in history, was united under a single political entity, the caliphate. But in 638, after the conquest of Syria, Umar dismissed Khalid because of his ever-growing fame and influence. Umar was quoted as doing this because he wanted the people to know that victory came from Allah, not the general. Thus Umar made sure that Allah was honored in the military victories, and not a general.

***"You have achieved what no man did ever before,
but verily it was only through Allah's help."***

Umar Greatly Rewards Those Who Acknowledge Him

To minimize the chances of corruption, Umar made it a point to pay very high salaries to his staff. Provincial governors received as much as five to seven thousand dirham annually --besides their shares of the spoils of war if they were also the commander in chief of the army of their sector. This was unheard of at the time.

John Seems to Be Describing Umar's New Taxation in Revelation 6:5-6

Let's look carefully at what John wrote about the Third Seal with the Black Horse in Revelation 6:5-6: *When the Lamb opened the third seal, I heard the third living creature say, "Come!" I looked, and there before me was a black horse! Its rider was holding a pair of scales in his hand. Then I heard what sounded like a voice among the four living creatures, saying, "Two pounds {quart} of wheat for a day's wages {denarius}, and six pounds (3 quarts) of barley for a day's wages {denarius}, and do not damage the oil and the wine!"*

Most Bible commentators have interpreted this text to mean that a day's wage (a denarius) will only purchase a quart of wheat or three quarts of barley. In ancient times, a denarius would normally buy about 10 quarts of wheat, and 2-3 times more in barley. Since this interpretation of Revelation gives wheat prices about 10 times higher than normal, they interpret this as a severe famine. Particularly since Revelation verse 8 later mentions the word "famine." They believe Revelation describes a future condition where basic goods are sold at greatly inflated prices. Thus, the Black Horse rider depicts a future time of deep scarcity or famine.

But John does not use any words to indicate a transaction such as the actual buying of grain or a purchase of something. He does not indicate grain or food scarcity exist or are connected to wages. He simply writes: *"Two pounds {quart} of wheat for a day's wages {denarius}, and six pounds (3 quarts) of barley for a day's wages {denarius}."* John does not write: "To buy a quart of wheat you must spend a day's wage." John could have just as well meant: **"You owe a quart of wheat to the caliphate in tax for earning a day's wages."**

Most Bible commentators are puzzled by the next part of the text: *"and do not damage the oil and the wine!"* They have no solid explanation for this, other than oil (olive oil) and wine are more expensive, and perhaps wealthy people in the famine can still afford these items. But it seems unlikely that olive oil and wine prices would not rise in a famine. In fact, they would probably rise even higher than basic grain prices. They would be harmed in a famine. So, what is John really trying to tell us about the Four Horsemen, power, crops, wine, oil, and wages? What do the scales mean? Why is the ratio 10 to 1?

Revelation 6:8 tells us the Four Horsemen have power over a quarter of the world's population. All conquering powers impose new taxes to fund their activities. The rider on the Black Horse seems to place some type of new yoke (bondage or servitude) on the land. A better understanding of the Revelation 6:5-6 text is that the Four Horsemen impose a new taxation system on these conquered people (the scales calculate the tax) such that when a person earns a day's wage (a denarius) they must pay a tax rate equivalent of a providing a quart of wheat or three quarts of barley to the caliphate of the Four Horseman.

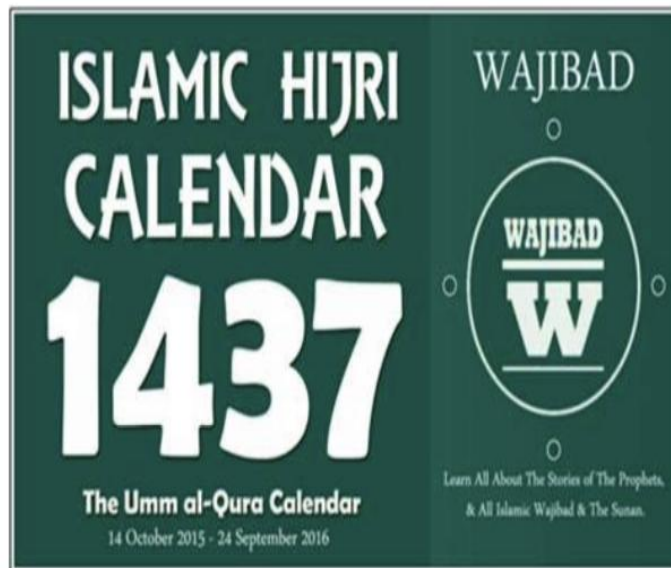


Since at normal prices a day's wage would buy about 10 quarts of wheat, a one quart wheat tax example would give the new system income tax rate of about **10%** of the daily wage, using normal grain prices. **Apparently, the 10% tax is placed on labor related to raw crop grains such as wheat and barley, but finished products that are stored such as olive oil and wine are exempt.** This is what Umar did.

Umar Changes the Set Times

In 639 Umar started the Muslim calendar counting it from the (false) prophet Mohammad's migration to Medina, 16 July in 622.

Umar recognized the necessity of a calendar to govern the affairs of the Muslims. This was first a practical matter. Correspondence with military and civilian officials in the newly conquered lands had to be dated. But Persia used a different calendar from Syria, where the caliphate was based; Egypt used yet another.



Each of these calendars had a different starting point. The Sassanids, the ruling dynasty of Persia, used June 16, AD 632, the date of the accession of the last Sassanid monarch, Yazdagerd III. Syria, which until the Muslim conquest was part of the Byzantine Empire, used a form of the Roman "Julian" calendar, with a starting date of October 1, 312 BC. Egypt used the Coptic calendar, with a starting date of August 29, AD 284.

Although all were solar, and hence geared to the seasons and containing 365 days, each also had a different system for periodically adding days to compensate for the fact that the true length of the solar year is not 365 but 365.24 days.

There were two other reasons Umar rejected existing solar calendars. The Koran, in Chapter 10, Verse 5, states that time should be reckoned by the moon. Not only that, calendars used by the Persians, Syrians and Egyptians were identified with other religions and cultures. Umar therefore decided to create a calendar specifically for the Muslim community. It would be lunar, and it would have 12 months, each with 29 or 30 days.

This gives Umar's lunar year 354 days, 11 days fewer than the solar year. Because the Islamic lunar calendar is 11 days shorter than the solar, therefore not synchronized to the seasons. Its festivals, which fall on the same days of the same lunar months each year, make the round of the seasons every 33 solar years. This 11-day difference between the lunar and the solar year accounts for the difficulty of converting dates from one system to the other.

Umar Changes the Laws to Sharia

Umar was the founder of Islamic jurisprudence--Sharia law. Umar is regarded by Sunni Muslims to be the greatest jurist. Umar as a jurist started the process of codifying Islamic Law. **Sharia in Arabic means "the path to water"**. This is Satan's imitation of what Jesus said many times—(John 4:14 *"but whoever drinks the water I give them will never thirst. Indeed, the water I give them will become in them a spring of water welling up to eternal life."*)

Muslims believe they are saved by works, as they have been told Jesus did not provide an atoning sacrifice. Mohammad taught Jesus was not God, was not crucified and did not rise from the dead. The works required are codified in Sharia law. But no one can be saved by works. (Galatians 2:16 *Know that a person is not justified by the works of the law, but by faith in Jesus Christ. So we, too, have put our faith in Christ Jesus that we may be justified by faith in Christ and not by the works of the law, because by the works of the law no one will be justified.*)



Umar Distributes the Land for a Price

Because of the Islamic conquests on a large scale in Egypt, North Africa, Syria, Iraq and Persia and elsewhere a question arose as to the administration of land in the conquered territories.

Historically the Arabs followed the maxim, "Spoils belong to the victors." On this basis all spoils that were won as a result of any victory were distributed to the extent of four-fifth among the conquering army, and one-fifth was sent to Medina as the Islamic State's share. On this analogy the army insisted that all agricultural lands should be distributed among the conquering army, and the inhabitants should be made their serfs and slaves.

Umar convoked a special assembly at Medina to consider the question from all aspects. High profile companions like Abdur Rahman Auf and Bilal ibn Rabah supported the viewpoint of the army. They argued that the lands belonged to the conquerors, and future generations had no right to them. Bilal was so vehement in the support of the demand of the army that Umar had to exclaim *"May Allah save me from Bilal."*

At the assembly Umar argued that as the conquering army had already had the spoils distributed among them that was enough and the land should belong to the State. Umar advanced the argument that if the lands in the conquered territories were divided up among the army, where would they get the necessary finance for the raising and equipment of the armies in future for defense against foreign aggression and for the maintenance of law and order within the country.

Umar stated that lands were assets in which even the coming generations were interested and as such these should be the property of the state. After Umar spoke a consensus was reached:

- (1) The conquered lands would be the property of the Islamic state and not that of the conquering forces;
- (2) The former occupants of lands would have the lands distributed to them and not be dispossessed;
- (3) The inhabitants continue in possession of the lands and pay specified price (taxes) to the state.

The lands were left in the possession of their former occupants and assessed prices according to the nature of crops sown. These rates were: wheat two dinars per unit per year; barley one dinar per unit; sugar cane six dinars; cotton five dinars; grapes ten dinars; and date palm gardens ten dinars. Land revenue assessment under private occupation worked out to 86 million dinars per years.

Umar Gives a Covenant to Christians and Jews

The Pact of Umar (also known as the Covenant of Umar, Treaty of Umar or Laws of Umar) is an apocryphal treaty between the Muslims and the Christians of either Syria, Mesopotamia or Jerusalem that later gained a canonical status in Islamic jurisprudence. There are several versions of the pact, differing both in structure and stipulations.

In general, the pact contains a list of rights and restrictions on non-Muslims ("dhimmis"). By abiding to them, non-Muslims are granted security of their persons, their families, and their possessions. Other rights and stipulations may also apply. Dhimmis are lower class citizens.

According to Ibn Taymiyya, one of the jurists who accepted the authenticity of the pact, the dhimmis have the right "to free themselves from the Covenant of 'Umar and claim equal status with the Muslims if they enlisted in the army of the state and fought alongside the Muslims in battle."

Umar Conquers Egypt--The King of the South Will Engage Him in Battle

After losing Levant (The term "Levant" refers to states or parts of states of Cyprus, Egypt, Iraq, Israel, Jordan, Lebanon, Palestine, Syria, and Turkey) to Umar, the economic life line of Byzantines and Armenia, the Byzantine Emperor Heraclius was left incapable of any military come back, he rather focused to consolidate his power in Egypt. In his visit to Syria in 637 to receive surrender of Jerusalem, Umar's commander Amr tried to convince Umar for the invasion of Egypt, but Umar rejected on the ground that Muslim rule in Syria was still not firm.

In 639 Umar paid a visit to Syria and was again persuaded by his commander Amr for the invasion of Egypt. Along with various other reasons, Amr convinced Umar that Byzantine influence in Egypt is a continuous threat to Muslim rule in Palestine and that **Egypt is the richest land on earth** that can provide Muslims with immense wealth, economical stability and strategic location for trade with North Africa and Mediterranean.

The Muslims laid siege to Alexandria in March 641 AD. The city was heavily fortified: there were walls within walls, and forts within forts. There was no dearth of provisions and food supply in the city. The city also had direct access to the sea, and through the sea route help from Constantinople in the form of men and supplies could come at any time.

As Amr surveyed the military situation, he felt that Alexandria would be a hard nut to crack. The Byzantines had high stakes in Alexandria, and they were determined to offer stiff resistance to the Muslims. They mounted catapults on the walls of the city, and these engines pounded the Muslims with boulders. This caused considerable damage to the Muslims and 'Amr ordered his men back from the advance position so that they might be beyond the range of the missiles. A see-saw war followed. When the Muslims tried to go close to the city they were hit with missiles. When the Byzantines sallied from the fort, they were invariably beaten back by the Muslims.

The King of the North Will Storm Out Against Him

Heraclius, the Byzantine emperor in the north, collected a large army at Constantinople. He intended to march at the head of these reinforcements personally to Alexandria to defeat Umar. But before he could finalize the arrangements, he died. The troops mustered at Constantinople dispersed, and consequently no help came to Alexandria. This further demoralized the Byzantines.

Reports from the East and North Will Alarm Him

The East is the Sassanid Empire in Persia. Arab Muslims first attacked the Sassanid (East in Persia) territory in 633, when general Islamic warriors invaded Mesopotamia (Sassanid province of Asōristān; what is now Iraq), which was the political and economic center of the Sassanid state.

Following the transfer of the commander Khalid to the Byzantine front in the Levant, the Muslims eventually lost their holdings to Sassanian counterattacks. The second invasion began in 636 under Umar, when a key victory at the Battle of Qadisiyyah led to the permanent end of Sasanian control west of Iran.

The Zagros mountains then became a natural barrier and border between the Rashidun Caliphate and the Sassanid Empire. Due to continuous raids by Persians into the area, Umar ordered a full invasion of the Sasanian empire in 642, which led to the complete conquest of the Sasanians around 651. Directing from Medina, more than a thousand miles from the battlefields of Iran, Umar's quick conquest of Iran in a series of well-coordinated, multi-pronged attacks became his greatest triumph, contributing to his reputation as a great military and political strategist.

Umar Invaded the Beautiful Land

Umar conquered Palestine and Jerusalem. Under Umar, the Muslim armies consolidated their conquest of the Levant and went deeper into Palestine after the decisive Battle of Fahl. Bet She'an surrendered after a little resistance followed by the surrender of Tiberias in February 635. Umar, after having received the position and

strength of the Byzantine army in Palestine, wrote detailed instructions to corps commanders in Palestine and ordered Yazid to capture the Mediterranean coast.

The Muslim warriors marched against the strongest Byzantine garrison in Ajnadyn and defeated them in the 2nd Battle of Ajnadyn after which the two corps separated, with Amr moving to capture Nablus, Amawas, Gaza and Yubna in order to complete the conquest of all Palestine, while Shurahbil moved against the coastal towns of Acre and Tyre. Islam advanced from Damascus to capture the ports of Sidon, Arqa, Byblos and Beirut.

By 635 AD, Palestine, Jordan and Southern Syria, with the exception of Jerusalem and Caesarea, were in Muslim hands. On the orders of Umar, Muslims next besieged Caesarea, which was lifted but resumed after the Battle of Yarmouk until the port fell in 640 AD.

Next Umar decided to conquer Jerusalem. The siege of Jerusalem lasted four months after which the city agreed to surrender, but only to caliph Umar in person. Some suggested that the commander Khalid should be sent, because of his very strong resemblance with Umar. But Khalid was recognized and Umar had to come himself to accept the surrender of Jerusalem on April 637 AD.

After Jerusalem, the Muslim armies broke up once again. Part marched to Damascus and captured Beirut. The Muslims also went to conquer the rest of Palestine, and a second Islamic group of a 17,000 strong army moved north to conquer the whole of Northern Syria. In September of that same year, 637 AD, initial terms and conditions were drawn up near Deraa, now the southern border Syria with Jordan; notably, the very place of battle between Israel and Og, King of Bashan. The Muslim commanders were dressed in rich robes, their war horses fitted with the spoils of battle. The Muslim warlords were later rebuked for their pompous indignation by Umar himself who had recently arrived to secure the Jerusalem hand-off.

He Will Pitch His Royal Tents Between the Seas at the Beautiful Holy Mountain

Umar entered Jerusalem. Later, as Umar toured the Church of the Sepulchre, Sophronius (the Patriarch of Jerusalem), whispered in Greek to one of his Christian subordinates, "Surely this is the abomination of desolation standing in the holy place spoken of by Daniel the Prophet." Sophronius would later write that the Muslim invaders were "unwitting chastisement of the weak and wavering Christian community" which had fallen astray from the faith; the loss of the city to Muslim infidels was in the Patriarch's view divine judgment on God's own people. They had become negligent in their faith and therefore God had sent the Muslim heathen to punish them.

Historically Christians had built churches throughout the Holy Land. Yet Christians refused to build anything on the Holy Temple site. Umar immediately saw this as an opportunity. Umar confiscated the empty Temple Mount lot (the Beautiful Holy Mountain) and ordered two abominations set up, the Dome of the Rock and the Al-Aqsa Mosque. They were completed after Umar's death.

Umar Ordered Two Abominations Set Up on God's Holy Mountain



Dome of the Rock in Outer Court



Al-Aqsa Mosque on the Wing

Umar Gained Control of the Treasures of Gold and Silver and All the Riches of Egypt

Egypt did not escape. The Muslim conquest of Egypt's vast wealth meant a loss of a huge amount of Byzantium's food and money.

Umar stated the wealth of the Egyptians in Alexandria would be spared, but instead Umar took all of Roman and Greek assets for booty. Greek citizens were given a choice, to return to Greek territories safely without their wealth, or to stay in Alexandria and pay Jizya. Some chose to stay, while others went to Byzantine lands. Coptic Christians had to pay the Jizya tax. All land used for crop and food production had to pay a tax to Umar.

Umar Placed the Libyans and Cushites (Nubians) in Submission

Umar launched a preemptive raid on Nubia in the south, and next decided to undertake campaigns in the west, so as to secure the western borders of Egypt and clear the region of Cyrenaica, Tripolitania and Fezzan from Byzantine influence. In September 642 AD, Muslim troops headed west. After one month of marching the Muslim forces reached the cities of Libya.

Muslims under Umar's command marched to Zawela, the capital of Fezzan. No resistance was offered, and the entire district of Fezzan, what is present day north-western Libya, submitted to the Muslims. Soon after the Muslim army marched westward from Burqa. They arrived at Tripoli in the spring of 643 AD and laid siege to the city. The city fell after a siege of one month.

From Tripoli, Umar sent a detachment to Sabratha, a city forty miles from Tripoli. The city put up feeble resistance, and soon surrendered and agreed to pay the Jizya tax on non Muslims. From Tripoli, Umar's commander is reported to have written to Umar the details of the operations in the following words:

"We have conquered Burqa, Tripoli and Sabratha. The way to the west is clear, and if the Commander of the Faithful wishes to conquer more lands, we could do so with the grace of Allah."

The Ten Kingdoms Conquered by Umar Had Three Governing Kings

Daniel 7 (NIV)

23 "He gave me this explanation: 'The fourth beast is a fourth kingdom that will appear on earth. It will be different from all the other kingdoms and will devour the whole earth, trampling it down and crushing it.

24 The ten horns are ten kings who will come from this kingdom. After them another king will arise, different from the earlier ones; he will subdue three kings.

25 He will speak against the Most High and oppress his holy people and try to change the set times and the laws. The holy people will be delivered into his hands for a time, times and half a time.

| Kingdom Conquered | Empire King |
|---------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| 1. Armenia (638, 644) | Heraclius (Byzantine, Eastern Roman) |
| 2. Azerbaijan (643) | Yazdegerd III (Sassanid Persian) |
| 3. Eastern Anatolia (638) | Heraclius (Byzantine, Eastern Roman) |
| 4. Egypt (640-642) | Heraclius (Byzantine, Eastern Roman) |
| 5. Iraq (636-637) | Yazdegerd III (Sassanid Persian) |
| 6. North Africa (643) | Heraclius (Byzantine, Eastern Roman) |
| 7. Palestine (635-637) | Heraclius (Byzantine, Eastern Roman) |
| 8. Persia (633-654) | Yazdegerd III (Sassanid Persian) |
| 9. Sistan (643-644) | Kushan Sahi king |
| 10. Syria (634) | Heraclius (Byzantine, Eastern Roman) |

Umar subdued three kings. Umar's conquests included 1) Heraclius of the Byzantine Eastern Roman empire, 2) Yazdegerd III of the Sassanid Persian empire and 3) under Umar the Muslims captured the Sistan king Kushan Sahi in what is today Afghanistan.

Umar Comes to His End, and No One Will Help Him

Even Umar's death followed exactly what Daniel wrote. Umar came to his end while praying to his false fortress god Allah, and no one helped him.

In 644 Umar was at the height of his power having conquered most of the Middle East. He had a very large army along with many bodyguards. That year Umar went to Mecca for the Islamic pilgrimage. Next Umar went to Medina. Umar led the prayers at the front Mosque in Medina. While praying to Allah in the Medina mosque Umar was attacked by his Persian slave and no one came to help him and stop the attack. Umar was stabbed six times and yet no one stopped the attacker. Islamic tradition says the worshipers were too horrified to do anything. All they could do was watch. The attack was in response to the Islamic conquest of Persia.

The Persian slave, Piruz Nahavandi (also known as Abu Lulu), brought a complaint to Umar about the high tax charged from him by his master Mughirah. Umar wrote to Mughirah and inquired about the tax; Mughirah's reply was satisfactory, but Umar held that the tax charged from Abu Lulu was reasonable, owing to his daily income. Umar then is reported to have asked Abu Lulu: "I heard that you make windmills; make one for me as well." In a sullen mood, Piruz said, "Verily I will make such a mill for you, that whole world would remember it".

On 31 October 644, Piruz attacked Umar while he was leading the morning prayers, stabbing him six times in the belly and last on the navel, that proved fatal. Umar was left profusely bleeding while the other stunned worshipers just looked on. As Daniel says, "no one will help him." Umar died of the wounds three days later on Wednesday, November 3, 644.

Islamic tradition says as the end drew in sight, Umar began to weep, because of the fear of Allah. "My son," he called out to Abdullah, "help me put my forehead on the ground."

"O Allah," murmured the dying caliph Umar, "cover me with Your forgiveness. If that does not happen, woe to me and woe to the mother who bore me." After this statement Umar died.

Umar Said Unheard of Things Against the True God

Daniel 11:36 (NIV)

The king will do as he pleases. He will exalt and magnify himself above every god and will say unheard-of things against the God of gods.

Whenever Umar was asked about a Muslim marrying a Christian lady or a Jew, Umar would say: "Allah has made it unlawful for the believers to marry ladies who ascribe partners in worship to Allah, and I do not know of a greater thing, as regards to ascribing partners in worship, etc. to Allah, than that a lady should say that

bxndnnds

Jesus is her Lord although he is just one of Allah's slaves." (Hadith Volume 7, Book 63, Number 209. Narrated Nafi')

Thus the person in this picture is just repeating a quote from Umar: "Jesus is a slave of Allah."

Of course, Jesus is the Son of God and not a slave to anyone. This is just part of Islamic false teaching.

The Legacy of Umar Is Powerful Even Today

ISIS today, and many other Muslim jihadists, follow a form of "Salafism", that is the "rightly guided ones." Abu Bakr, Umar, Uthman and Ali are called the rightly guided caliphs, meaning the first four caliphs after Mohammad. Of these, Umar was by far the most important. Umar's many influences are still widespread today.

You may logically ask, shouldn't Daniel's king be about the very last days? Why is it not the antichrist (Satan)? Why is it the Islamic Umar instead? Daniel saw the final days, but was precluded from writing about them. The very last days were sealed. Daniel was allowed to write about near end time events. Yet Islam has a key role to play in all of this.



Daniel 12: 8 I heard, but I did not understand. So I asked, "My lord, what will the outcome of all this be?" 9 He replied, "Go your way, Daniel, because the words are rolled up and sealed until the time of the end. 10 Many will be purified, made spotless and refined, but the wicked will continue to be wicked. None of the wicked will understand, but those who are wise will understand."

Thus Daniel did not write about the absolute final days, but rather important events leading to the final days.

JESUS WARNED OF THREE PLAGUES OUT OF THEIR MOUTHS

Jesus warned three plagues of lies would come out of the mouths of people controlled by a host of demons. Jesus said one third of the world would be spiritually killed by these false words. The Qur'an gives three plagues of lies about Jesus.

“A third of mankind was killed by the three plagues of fire, smoke and sulfur that came out of their mouths.”

You must know the three truths of Jesus. First, the Bible tells us Jesus is the Son of God. Second, the Bible tells us Jesus was crucified, died and rose to life again. Third the Bible tells us Jesus is our helper or mediator by taking our sins away. The three plagues of lies in the Qur'an take away three key truths about the real Jesus. The Qur'an takes away eternal life by making Jesus just a prophet.

Learn the truth about the real Jesus. Jesus loves you and wants you to be saved.

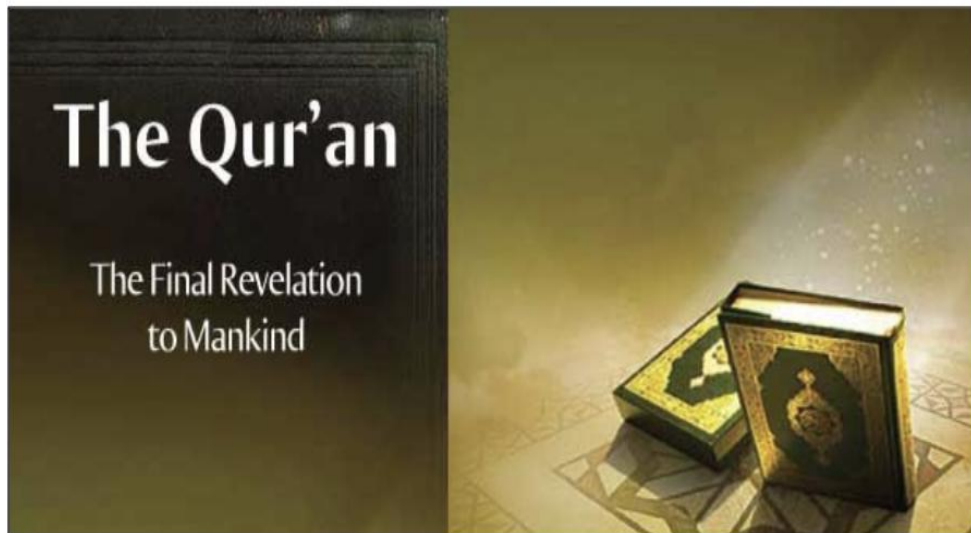
Revelation 9:17-21 (NIV)

The horses and riders I saw in my vision looked like this: Their breastplates were fiery red, dark blue, and yellow as sulfur. The heads of the horses resembled the heads of lions, and out of their mouths came fire, smoke and sulfur. A third of mankind was killed by the three plagues of fire, smoke and sulfur that came out of their mouths. The power of the horses was in their mouths and in their tails; for their tails were like snakes, having heads with which they inflict injury.

The rest of mankind who were not killed by these plagues still did not repent of the work of their hands; they did not stop worshiping demons, and idols of gold, silver, bronze, stone and wood—idols that cannot see or hear or walk. Nor did they repent of their murders, their magic arts, their sexual immorality or their thefts.

Jesus warned a false revelation text would follow the Jesus warned a false “Revelation” text would follow the true Book of Revelation. The Qur'an calls itself a “Revelation.” This false text Jesus told us about was the Qur'an. It showed up about 515 years after Revelation was written in 95 AD. Just as Jesus said, the Qur'an adds the words that bring the plagues of Revelation. Just as Jesus said, the Qur'an takes away the words of eternal life through Jesus only, the risen Son of God.

REVELATION WARNED THE QUR'AN WOULD ADD FALSE TEXT AND TAKE AWAY THE TRUTH



THE QUR'AN IS NOT THE FINAL REVELATION. JESUS WARNED IT WOULD COME.

The Book of Revelation concludes (Revelation 22:18-19) with powerful warnings from God. Do not add nor take away from the Book of Revelation! The false prophet, image and mark actions of Islam, and the taking away of the atoning sacrifice of Jesus are the sources of these Revelation warnings. The warnings make sense, since the entire Revelation prophecy is about the release of Baal, Islam and the false prophet Mohammad. Listen to Jesus and avoid the false prophet's teachings. A solemn warning on the book of Revelation! Do not add anything to the text, nor take anything away from the text. Do not believe the Qur'an is the final revelation from God.

Revelation 22:18 I warn everyone who hears the words of the prophecy of this scroll: If anyone adds anything to them, God will add to that person the plagues described in this scroll.

Revelation 22:19 And if anyone takes words away from this scroll of prophecy, God will take away from that person any share in the tree of life and in the Holy City, which are described in this scroll.

The added text warnings in Revelation 22:18 are about the Qur'an! Here is how the Qur'an adds the very actions that bring on the specific Revelation plagues from God! The Qur'an adds the teaching of the false prophet Mohammad, it adds his mark, a statement of faith to a false god, and the Qur'an adds prayer and worship to the image he sets up to honor the beast.

Qur'an 7:57 says Mohammad's name is in the Bible. Qur'an 21:25 gives the Islamic statement of faith, the mark, the Shahada. Qur'an 2:127 and 2:144 require prayer to the image of the beast, the Kaaba. The taking away of words warnings in Revelation 22:19 are also about the Qur'an! The Qur'an takes words away and eliminate the salvation from God, and your share in the tree of life in the New Jerusalem. These are the three plagues out of their mouths.

Plague 1: The Qur'an Falsely Says Jesus Is Not the Son of God

Plague 1 is when the Qur'an says Jesus is not the Son of God.

Qur'an 17:111

And say: Praise be to Allah, Who hath not taken unto Himself a Son, and Who has no partner in the Sovereignty, nor hath He any protecting friend through dependence. And magnify Him with all magnificence.

Bible verses disproving the Qur'an verse about the Son of God.

1. Jesus said he was the Son of God.

John 6:40 (NIV)

"For my Father's will is that everyone who looks to the Son and believes in him shall have eternal life, and I will raise them up at the last day."

John 3:17-18 (NIV)

For God did not send his Son into the world to condemn the world, but to save the world through him. Whoever believes in him is not condemned, but whoever does not believe stands condemned already because they have not believed in the name of God's one and only Son.

Revelation 21:6-7 (NIV)

He said to me: "It is done. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the Beginning and the End. To the thirsty I will give water without cost from the spring of the water of life. Those who are victorious will inherit all this, and I will be their God and they will be my children."

Plague 2: The Qur'an Falsely Says Jesus Was Not Crucified and Resurrected from the Dead

Plague 2 is when the Qur'an says Jesus was not crucified, nor resurrected, for our sins.

Qur'an 4:157

They said, "We have killed the Messiah Jesus, son of Mary, the Messenger of God." However, they did not kill him, nor did they crucify him, though it was made to appear as if it had been so. Those who disagree are confused, having no real knowledge to follow, only supposition. They certainly did not kill him.

Bible verses disproving the Qur'an verse about the crucifixion and resurrection..

2. Jesus was crucified and raised from the dead for our sins.

Matthew 27:35-37 (NIV)

When they had crucified him, they divided up his clothes by casting lots. And sitting down, they kept watch over him there. Above his head they placed the written charge against him: THIS IS JESUS, THE KING OF THE JEWS.

Luke 24:36-39 (NIV)

While they were still talking about this, Jesus himself stood among them and said to them, "Peace be with you." They were startled and frightened, thinking they saw a ghost. He said to them, "Why are you troubled, and why do doubts rise in your minds? Look at my hands and my feet. It is I myself! Touch me and see; a ghost does not have flesh and bones, as you see I have."

Plague 3: The Qur'an Falsely Says Allah Offers No Helper to Save You

Plague 3 is when the Qur'an says Allah offers no helper or mediator to save you.

Quran 33:17

Say, "Who is it that can protect you from Allah if He intends for you an ill or intends for you a mercy?" And they will not find for themselves besides Allah any protector or any helper.

Qur'an 35:18

And no burdened soul will bear another's load. If one who is weighed down calls for help for his heavy load, nothing of it is carried for him, even if he had been possessor of kinship. Hast thou warned only those who dread their Lord in the unseen and performed the formal prayer. And he who purified himself, then, only purifies for himself. And to God is the Homecoming.

Bible verses disproving the Qur'an verses of no helper or mediator.

3. Jesus is the only Mediator to the Father

John 14:6 (NIV)

Jesus answered, "I am the way and the truth and the life. No one comes to the Father except through me."

Acts 4:11-12 (NIV)

Jesus is "the stone you builders rejected, which has become the cornerstone.' Salvation is found in no one else, for there is no other name under heaven given to mankind by which we must be saved."

Matthew 11:28-30 (NIV)

"Come to me, all you who are weary and burdened, and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon you and learn from me, for I am gentle and humble in heart, and you will find rest for your souls. For my yoke is easy and my burden is light."

Isaiah 53:4-5 (NIV)

Surely he took up our pain and bore our suffering, yet we considered him punished by God, stricken by him, and afflicted. But he was pierced for our transgressions, he was crushed for our iniquities; the punishment that brought us peace was on him, and by his wounds we are healed.

1 Timothy 2:5-6 (NIV)

For there is one God and one mediator between God and mankind, the man Christ Jesus, who gave himself as a ransom for all people. This has now been witnessed to at the proper time.

Hebrews 9:14-15 (NIV)

How much more, then, will the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself unblemished to God, cleanse our consciences from acts that lead to death, so that we may serve the living God! For this reason Christ is the mediator of a new covenant, that those who are called may receive the promised eternal inheritance—now that he has died as a ransom to set them free from the sins committed under the first covenant.

The taking away of words warnings in Revelation 22:19 are also about the Qur'an! Here is how the Qur'an takes words away and eliminate the salvation from God, and your share in the tree of life in the New Jerusalem. Qur'an 4:171 takes away the Deity of Jesus, and says Jesus is not God. Qur'an 4:157 takes away the sacrifice of Christ, and says Jesus was not crucified.

Qur'an 17:111 says Jesus was not the Son of God. Qur'an 5:75 says Jesus was not God but just a messenger of Allah. The Qur'an adds, and it also takes away! The closing chapter of the Book of Revelation makes clear there is no more Scripture after Revelation. The Bible is final!

Just think how much more faith people would have if they could see dozens of Revelation prophecies, given more than 1,925 years ago by Jesus Christ directly, precisely fulfilled in the world today. We need to give people this great message.

The Qur'an changed the text of the Bible (strange--how Muslims accuse Christians of that), by stating that the Qur'an is the "final revelation of God" and supersedes the Bible. They unknowingly worship multiple false gods (strange--how Muslims accuse Christians of that), without knowing they are even doing it. Jesus said all of this would happen. The false text, false words added, true words taken away, worship of the dragon and beast. Jesus saw it all.

Revelation 13:4 (NIV)

People worshiped the dragon because he had given authority to the beast, and they also worshiped the beast and asked, "Who is like the beast? Who can wage war against it?"

JESUS GIVES SIMPLE REVELATION MESSAGE

Jesus Gives Simple Revelation Message in Two Verses. The Simple Revelation Message Warning Jesus Gives Is about the Qur'an.

To understand Revelation—read the last chapter (22) first. Just two verses (22:18 and 22:19) are the keys. First, Jesus tells us words will be added—specific words that bring the Revelation plagues. What plagues? Plagues for worshiping the beast and his image, and following the teachings of the false prophet. The words added after Revelation was written must have something to do with worshiping the beast, its image and taking his mark. Jesus gives simple Revelation message in just two verses!!

“I warn everyone who hears the words of the prophecy of this book: if anyone adds to them, God will add to him the plagues described in this book”

Revelation 22:18

Second, Jesus tells us words will be taken away. Which words are taken away? Jesus says the words taken away are those that give salvation to enter the Holy City and the Tree of Life. Since Jesus is the only path to the Father (John 14:6), the words taken away after Revelation was written must try to take away the atoning sacrifice of Jesus.

“And if anyone takes away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God will take away his share in the tree of life and in the holy city, which are described in this book.”

Revelation 22:19 Many churches teach that Revelation 22:18-19 means that no words of Revelation can be changed. Yet the King James Version (KJV), New International Version (NIV), English Standard Version (ESV), and Orthodox Jewish Bible (OJB) translation all have different word counts than the original Greek. So just changing word counts cannot be what God's warning is about in Revelation 22:18-19.

Just Two Verses from Jesus Explain the Revelation Message

The Bible is very specific. Jesus gives simple Revelation message in two verses. Jesus says in Revelation 22:18 the added words bring the specific plagues of Revelation. Not just any words—but words about the false prophet, the spiritual beast, his image and his mark, or his statement of faith. Not just any plagues—but the plagues of Revelation.

The added text warnings in Revelation 22:18 are fulfilled in the Qur'an! Here is how the Qur'an adds the very actions that bring on the specific Revelation plagues from God! The Qur'an adds the teaching of the false prophet Mohammad, it adds his mark (the Islamic Shahada), a statement of faith to a false god, and the Qur'an adds words requiring prayer direction and worship to the image Mohammad sets up to honor the beast. This image is the Kaaba in Mecca, the House of Allah.

In Revelation 22:19 Jesus tells us words will be taken away. Which important words are removed? Jesus says the words taken away are those that give salvation to enter the Holy City and partake in the Tree of Life. Since Jesus is the only path to the Father (John 14:6), the words taken away after Revelation was written must try to take away the atoning sacrifice of Jesus—the Tree of Life.

JESUS FULFILLED 351 OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECIES

Bible prophecy is Jesus Christ. The Old Testament, written hundreds of years before Jesus' birth, contains at least 351 prophecies that Jesus fulfilled through His life, death and resurrection. Mathematically speaking, the odds are staggering of anyone fulfilling a small amount of prophecy. Fulfilling just 8 is impossible!

1 person fulfilling 8 prophecies: 1 in 100,000,000,000,000,000 (only Jesus!)

1 person fulfilling 40 prophecies: 1 chance in 10 to the 157th power (only Jesus!)

1 person fulfilling 351 prophecies: (only Jesus!)

Check the next page!!

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY FULFILLED BY JESUS CHRIST

Prophecy can be thought of as "pre-written" history. The Old Testament contains 351 prophecies that refer to the coming of the Messiah. Jesus Christ, the Son of God, fulfilled these prophecies that were written many hundreds of years, and in some cases more than a thousand years, before his birth. The Old Testament, written hundreds of years before Jesus' birth, contains these 351 prophecies that Jesus fulfilled through His life, death and resurrection. Mathematically speaking, the odds are staggering of anyone fulfilling a small amount of prophecy. Fulfilling just 8 is impossible!

1 person fulfilling **8** prophecies: 1 in 100,000,000,000,000,000 (only Jesus!)

1 person fulfilling **40** prophecies: 1 chance in 10 to the 157th power (only Jesus!)

1 person fulfilling **351** prophecies: (only Jesus!)

During the Sermon on the Mount, in Matthew chapter five, Jesus said: *"Do not think that I have come to abolish the Law or the Prophets; I have not come to abolish them but to fulfill them."* Jesus fulfilled all prophecy concerning God's plan of redemption given by the Old Testament prophets and by doing so he fulfilled the law for us--something no man or woman can do for themselves.

What Jesus also taught was that we are still all under the law if we do not accept that Jesus was the Son of God, died on the cross, and rose to life on the third day.

Yet no one can keep the law. The perfect sacrifice of Jesus, the Son of God, atones for a believer's sins and gives the only path to our Father in heaven.



Matthew 5:17-20 (NIV)

"Do not think that I have come to abolish the Law or the Prophets; I have not come to abolish them but to fulfill them. For truly I tell you, until heaven and earth disappear, not the smallest letter, not the least stroke of a pen, will by any means disappear from the Law until everything is accomplished.

Therefore anyone who sets aside one of the least of these commands and teaches others accordingly will be called least in the kingdom of heaven, but whoever practices and teaches these commands will be called great in the kingdom of heaven. For I tell you that unless your righteousness surpasses that of the Pharisees and the teachers of the law, you will certainly not enter the kingdom of heaven."

Some have wondered did Jesus teach that we are still under the law despite his sacrifice at the cross? It is especially important to note how the words are used in Matthew. In this context, **"abolish"** is set in opposition to **"fulfill."** Jesus, the perfect Son of God, did not come to earth as an opponent of the law. Jesus came to complete all law, and fulfill all prophecy concerning God's promise of redemption.

The Book of Genesis: The best teacher on whether Jesus is to be found in the pages of the Old Testament is the teaching of Jesus himself. Jesus said in John 5:39-40, *"You study the Scriptures diligently because you think that in them you have eternal life. These are the very Scriptures that testify about me, yet you refuse to come to me to have life."* The prophecy of Jesus goes all the way back to the Garden of Eden in Genesis 3:15. Jesus fulfilled all 20 prophecies in Genesis.

| Prophecy | Bible Verse | Description | Fulfillment |
|----------|-----------------|---|-------------------------------|
| 1 | Genesis 3:15 | Seed of a woman (meaning a virgin birth) | Galatians 4:4-5; Matthew 1:18 |
| 2 | Genesis 3:15 | He will bruise Satan's head | Hebrews 2:14; 1 John 3:8 |
| 3 | Genesis 5:24 | The bodily ascension to heaven illustrated | Mark 16:19 |
| 4 | Genesis 9:26-27 | The God of Shem will be the Son of Shem | Luke 3:36 |
| 5 | Genesis 12:3 | Seed of Abraham will bless all nations | Galatians 3:8; Acts 3:25-26 |
| 6 | Genesis 12:7 | The Promise made to Abraham's Seed | Galatians 3:16 |
| 7 | Genesis 14:18 | A priest after the order of Melchizedek | Hebrews 6:20 |
| 8 | Genesis 14:18 | King of Peace and Righteousness | Hebrews 7:2 |
| 9 | Genesis 14:18 | The Last Supper foreshadowed | Matt 26:26-29 |
| 10 | Genesis 17:19 | Seed of Isaac (Gen 21:12) | Romans 9:7 |
| 11 | Genesis 22:8 | The Lamb of God promised | John 1:29 |
| 12 | Genesis 22:18 | As Isaac's seed, will bless all nations | Galatians 3:16 |
| 13 | Genesis 26:2-5 | The Seed of Isaac promised as the Redeemer | Hebrews 11:18 |
| 14 | Genesis 28:12 | The Bridge to heaven | John 1:51 |
| 15 | Genesis 28:14 | The Seed of Jacob | Luke 3:34 |
| 16 | Genesis 49:10 | The time of His coming | Luke 2:1-7; Galatians 4:4 |
| 17 | Genesis 49:10 | The Seed of Judah | Luke 3:33 |
| 18 | Genesis 49:10 | Called Shiloh or One Sent | John 17:3 |
| 19 | Genesis 49:10 | Messiah to come before Judah lost identity | John 11:47-52 |
| 20 | Genesis 49:10 | Unto Him shall the obedience of the people be | John 10:16 |

The Book of Exodus: The Book of Exodus is the second book of the Torah in the Hebrew Bible (the Old Testament) immediately following Genesis. The book tells how the Israelites leave slavery in Egypt through the strength of Yahweh. The Book of Exodus narrates how Moses led the Israelites in building the Tabernacle (Exodus 35–40) based on God's instructions (Exodus 25–31). Even though it was written long before Jesus, Exodus also contains nine prophecies (prophecies 21-29) about Jesus. Jesus fulfilled all nine prophecies in Exodus.

| Prophecy | Bible Verse | Description | Fulfillment |
|----------|-----------------|--|----------------------------|
| 21 | Exodus 3:13-15 | The Great "I AM" | John 4:26; 8:58 |
| 22 | Exodus 12:5 | A Lamb without blemish | Hebrews 9:14; 1 Peter 1:19 |
| 23 | Exodus 12:13 | The blood of the Lamb saves from wrath | Romans 5:8 |
| 24 | Exodus 12:21-27 | Christ is our Passover | 1 Corinthians 5:7 |
| 25 | Exodus 12:46 | Not a bone of the Lamb to be broken | John 19:31-36 |
| 26 | Exodus 15:2 | His exaltation predicted as Yeshua | Acts 7:55-56 |
| 27 | Exodus 15:11 | His Character-Holiness | Luke 1:35; Acts 4:27 |
| 28 | Exodus 17:6 | The Spiritual Rock of Israel | 1 Corinthians 10:4 |
| 29 | Exodus 33:19 | His Character-Merciful | Luke 1:72 |

The Book of Leviticus: The Book of Leviticus is the third book of the Torah and of the Old Testament. Most of its chapters (1–7, 11–27) consist of God's speeches to Moses, in which he is commanded to repeat to the Israelites. This takes place within the story of the Israelites' Exodus after they escaped Egypt and reached Mt. Sinai (Exodus 19:1). Then in Leviticus, God tells the Israelites and their priests how to make offerings in the Tabernacle and how to conduct themselves while camped around the holy tent sanctuary. Leviticus also contains seven prophecies (prophecies 30-36) about Jesus. Jesus fulfilled all seven prophecies in Leviticus.

| Prophecy | Bible Verse | Description | Fulfillment |
|----------|--------------------|---|------------------------------|
| 30 | Leviticus 1:2-9 | His sacrifice a sweet smelling savor unto God | Ephesians 5:2 |
| 31 | Leviticus 14:11 | The leper cleansed-Sign to priesthood | Luke 5:12-14; Acts 6:7 |
| 32 | Leviticus 16:15-17 | Prefigures Christ's once-for-all death | Hebrews 9:7-14 |
| 33 | Leviticus 16:27 | Suffering outside the Camp | Matthew 27:33; Heb. 13:11-12 |
| 34 | Leviticus 17:11 | The Blood-the life of the flesh | Matthew 26:28; Mark 10:45 |
| 35 | Leviticus 17:11 | It is the blood that makes atonement | Romans 3:23-24; 1 John 1:7 |
| 36 | Leviticus 23:36-37 | The Drink-offering: If any man thirst" " | John 7:37 |

The Book of Numbers: The Book of Numbers is the fourth book of the Hebrew Bible, and the fourth of five books of the Jewish Torah. The name of the book comes from the two censuses taken of the Israelites. Numbers begins at Mount Sinai, where the Israelites have received their laws and covenant from God and God has taken up residence among them in the sanctuary. The task before them is to take possession of the Promised Land. The people are counted and preparations are made for resuming their march. The Israelites begin the journey, but they "murmur" at the hardships along the way, and about the authority of Moses and Aaron. For these acts, God destroys approximately 15,000 of them through various means.

They arrive at the borders of Canaan and send spies into the land. Upon hearing the spies' fearful report concerning the conditions in Canaan, the Israelites refuse to take possession of it. God condemns them to death in the wilderness until a new generation can grow up and carry out the task. The book ends with the new generation of Israelites in the Plain of Moab ready for the crossing of the Jordan River. Numbers also contains three prophecies (prophecies 37-39) about Jesus. Jesus fulfilled all three prophecies in Numbers.

| Prophecy | Bible Verse | Description | Fulfillment |
|----------|---------------|--|--------------------------|
| 37 | Numbers 9:12 | Not a bone of Him broken | John 19:31-36 |
| 38 | Numbers 21:9 | The serpent on a pole-Christ lifted up | John 3:14-18; 12:32 |
| 39 | Numbers 24:17 | Time: "I shall see him but not now." | John 1:14, Galatians 4:4 |

The Book of Deuteronomy: The Book of Deuteronomy is the fifth book of the Old Testament and of the Jewish Torah. Chapters 1–30 of the book consist of three sermons or speeches delivered to the Israelites by Moses on the plains of Moab, shortly before they enter the Promised Land. The first sermon recounts the forty years of wilderness wanderings which had led to that moment, and ends with an exhortation to observe the law, later referred to as the Law of Moses; the second reminds the Israelites of the need to follow Yahweh and the laws he has given them, on which their possession of the land depends; and the third offers the comfort that even should Israel prove unfaithful and so lose the land, with repentance all can be restored.

The final four chapters (31–34) contain the Song of Moses, the Blessing of Moses, and narratives recounting the passing of the mantle of leadership from Moses to Joshua and, finally, the death of Moses on Mount Nebo.

One of its most significant verses is Deuteronomy 6:4, the Shema Yisrael, which has become the definitive statement of Jewish identity: **"Hear, O Israel: the LORD our God, the LORD is one."** Verses 6:4–5 were also quoted by Jesus in Mark 12:28–34 as part of the Great Commandment. Deuteronomy also contains five prophecies (prophecies 40-44) about Jesus. Jesus fulfilled all five prophecies in Deuteronomy.

| Prophecy | Bible Verse | Description | Fulfillment |
|----------|----------------------|--|-------------------|
| 40 | Deuteronomy 18:15 | "This is of a truth that prophet" | John 6:14 |
| 41 | Deuteronomy 18:15-16 | "Had you believed Moses you would believe me." | John 5:45-47 |
| 42 | Deuteronomy 18:18 | Sent by the Father to speak His word | John 8:28-29 |
| 43 | Deuteronomy 18:19 | Whoever will not hear must bear his sin | Acts 3:22-23 |
| 44 | Deuteronomy 21:23 | Cursed is he that hangs on a tree | Galatians 3:10-13 |

The Book of Joshua: The Book of Joshua gives the story of Israel from the conquest of Canaan to the Babylonian exile. It tells of the campaigns of the Israelites in central, southern and northern Canaan, the destruction of their enemies, and the division of the land among the Twelve Tribes, framed by two set-piece speeches, the first by God commanding the conquest of the land, and, at the end, the last by Joshua warning of the need for faithful observance of the Law (torah) revealed to Moses.

Joshua also contains one prophecy (prophecy 45) about Jesus. Jesus fulfilled the prophecy in Joshua.

| Prophecy | Bible Verse | Description | Fulfillment |
|----------|----------------|------------------------------|--------------|
| 45 | Joshua 5:14-15 | The Captain of our salvation | Hebrews 2:10 |

The Book of Ruth: The Book of Ruth is named after its central figure, Ruth the Moabitess, the great-grandmother of David. The book tells of Ruth's accepting the God of the Israelites as her God and the Israelite people as her own. In Ruth 1:16–17, Ruth tells Naomi, her Israelite mother-in-law, *"Where you go I will go, and where you stay I will stay. Your people will be my people and your God my God. Where you die I will die, and there I will be buried. May the Lord deal with me, be it ever so severely, if even death separates you and me."*

Ruth also contains one prophecy (prophecy 46) about Jesus. Jesus fulfilled the prophecy in Ruth.

| Prophecy | Bible Verse | Description | Fulfillment |
|----------|-------------|--------------------------------------|-----------------|
| 46 | Ruth 4:4-10 | Christ, our kinsman, has redeemed us | Ephesians 1:3-7 |

The Books of Samuel: 1 Samuel and 2 Samuel, form part of the narrative history of Israel in the "prophets" section of the Hebrew Bible/Old Testament, called the Deuteronomistic history, a series of books (Joshua, Judges, Samuel and Kings) that constitute a theological history of the Israelites. Samuel begins with the prophet Samuel's birth and God's call to him as a boy.

The story of the Ark of the Covenant that follows tells of Israel's oppression by the Philistines, which brought about Samuel's anointing of Saul as Israel's first king. But Saul proved unworthy and God's choice turned to David, who defeated Israel's enemies and brought the Ark to Jerusalem. God then promised David and his successors an everlasting dynasty. Samuel 1 and 2 contain six prophecies (prophecies 47-52) about Jesus. Jesus fulfilled all six prophecies in Samuel 1 and 2.

| Prophecy | Bible Verse | Description | Fulfillment |
|----------|---------------|---------------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| 47 | 1 Samuel 2:35 | A Faithful Priest | Hebrews 2:17; 3:1-3, 6; 7:24-25 |
| 48 | 1 Samuel 2:10 | Shall be an anointed King to the Lord | Matthew 28:18; John 12:15 |
| 49 | 2 Samuel 7:12 | David's Seed | Matthew 1:1 |
| 50 | 2 Samuel 7:13 | His Kingdom is everlasting | 2 Peter 1:11 |
| 51 | 2 Samuel 7:14 | The Son of God | Luke 1:32; Romans 1:3-4 |
| 52 | 2 Samuel 7:16 | David's house established forever | Luke 3:31; Revelation 22:16 |

The Book of Kings: The two Books of Kings, originally a single book, are the eleventh and twelfth books of the Hebrew Bible or Old Testament. They conclude the Deuteronomistic history, a history of Israel also comprising the books of Joshua and Judges and the two Books of Samuel, which biblical commentators believe was written to provide a theological explanation for the destruction of the Kingdom of Judah by Babylon in 586 BC and a foundation for a return from exile. The two books of Kings present a history of ancient Israel and Judah from the death of King David to the release of Jehoiachin from imprisonment in Babylon, a period of some 400 years (960 – 560 BC).

Kings also contains one prophecy (prophecy 53) about Jesus. Jesus fulfilled the prophecy in Kings.

| Prophecy | Bible Verse | Description | Fulfillment |
|----------|--------------|--|-------------|
| 53 | 2 Kings 2:11 | The bodily ascension to heaven illustrated | Luke 24:51 |

The Books of Chronicles: The Chronicles narrative begins with Adam and the story is then carried forward, almost entirely by genealogical lists, down to the founding of the first Kingdom of Israel (1 Chronicles 1–9). The bulk of the remainder of 1 Chronicles, after a brief account of Saul, is concerned with the reign of David (1 Chronicles 11–29). The next long section concerns David's son Solomon (2 Chronicles 1–9), and the final part is concerned with the Kingdom of Judah with occasional references to the second kingdom of Israel (2 Chronicles 10–36). In the last chapter Judah is destroyed and the people taken into exile in Babylon, and in the final verses the Persian king Cyrus the Great conquers the Neo-Babylonian Empire, and authorizes the restoration of the Temple in Jerusalem, and the return of the exiles.

Chronicles contain three prophecies (prophecies 54-56) about Jesus. Jesus fulfilled all three prophecies in Chronicles.

| Prophecy | Bible Verse | Description | Fulfillment |
|----------|-----------------------|-------------------------------------|-------------------|
| 54 | 1 Chronicles 17:11 | David's Seed | Matthew 1:1; 9:27 |
| 55 | 1 Chronicles 17:12-13 | To reign on David's throne forever | Luke 1:32-33 |
| 56 | 1 Chronicles 17:13 | "I will be His Father He...my Son." | Hebrews 1:5 |

The Book of Job: Set in Uz, an obscure land far from Israel, during an unknown time period, the book of Job focuses on questions about God's justice and why good people suffer from Satan's attacks. Throughout the book, Job, his wife, and his friends speculate on why he, an upright man, suffers. Job accuses God of being unjust and not operating the world according to principles of justice, and his friends believe that Job's sin caused his suffering. Job decides to talk directly to God. Job contains two prophecies (prophecies 57-58) about Jesus. Jesus fulfilled both prophecies in Job.

| Prophecy | Bible Verse | Description | Fulfillment |
|----------|--------------|------------------------------|---------------|
| 57 | Job 9:32-33 | Mediator between man and God | 1 Timothy 2:5 |
| 58 | Job 19:23-27 | The Resurrection predicted | John 5:24-29 |

The Book of Psalms: Next to Isaiah, Psalms contains the most prophecies about Jesus with 102 (prophecies 59-160). The title is derived from the Greek translation, ψαλμοί, psalmoi, meaning "instrumental music" and, by extension, "the words accompanying the music". The Psalms contain numerous prophecies about Jesus. Jesus fulfilled all 102 prophecies in Psalms.

| Prophecy | Bible Verse | Description | Fulfillment |
|----------|-----------------|---|------------------------------|
| 59 | Psalms 2:1-3 | The enmity of kings foreordained | Acts 4:25-28 |
| 60 | Psalms 2:2 | To own the title, Anointed (Christ) | John 1:41; Acts 2:36 |
| 61 | Psalms 2:6 | His Character-Holiness | John 8:46; Revelation 3:7 |
| 62 | Psalms 2:6 | To own the title King | Matthew 2:2 |
| 63 | Psalms 2:7 | Declared the Beloved Son | Matthew 3:17; Rom 1:4 |
| 64 | Psalms 2:7-8 | The Crucifixion and Resurrection intimated | Acts 13:29-33 |
| 65 | Psalms 2:8-9 | Rule the nations with a rod of iron | Revelation 2:27; 12:5; 19:15 |
| 66 | Psalms 2:12 | Life comes through faith in Him | John 20:31 |
| 67 | Psalms 8:2 | The mouths of babes perfect His praise | Matthew 21:16 |
| 68 | Psalms 8:5-6 | His humiliation and exaltation | Hebrews 2:5-9 |
| 69 | Psalms 9:7-10 | Judge the world in righteousness | Acts 17:31 |
| 70 | Psalms 16:10 | Was not to see corruption | Acts 2:31; 13:35 |
| 71 | Psalms 16:9-11 | Was to arise from the dead | John 20:9 |
| 72 | Psalms 17:15 | The resurrection predicted | Luke 24:6 |
| 73 | Psalms 18:2-3 | The horn of salvation | Luke 1:69-71 |
| 74 | Psalms 22:1 | Forsaken because of sins of others | 2 Corinthians 5:21 |
| 75 | Psalms 22:1 | "My God, My God, why have You forsaken me?" | Matthew 27:46 |
| 76 | Psalms 22:2 | Darkness upon Calvary for three hours | Matthew 27:45 |
| 77 | Psalms 22:7 | They shoot out the lip and shake the head | Matthew 27:39-44 |
| 78 | Psalms 22:8 | "He trusted in God let Him deliver Him" | Matthew 27:43 |
| 79 | Psalms 22:9-10 | Born the Savior | Luke 2:7 |
| 80 | Psalms 22:12-13 | They seek His death | John 19:6 |
| 81 | Psalms 22:14 | His blood poured out when they pierced His side | John 19:34 |
| 82 | Psalms 22:14-15 | Suffered agony on Calvary | Mark 15:34-37 |
| 83 | Psalms 22:15 | He thirsted | John 19:28 |
| 84 | Psalms 22:16 | They pierced His hands and His feet | John 19:34-37; 20:27 |
| 85 | Psalms 22:17-18 | Stripped Him before the stares of men | Luke 23:34-35 |
| 86 | Psalms 22:18 | They parted His garments | John 19:23-24 |
| 87 | Psalms 22:20-21 | He committed Himself to God | Luke 23:46 |
| 88 | Psalms 22:20-21 | Satanic power bruising the Redeemer's heel | Hebrews 2:14 |
| 89 | Psalms 22:22 | His Resurrection declared | John 20:17 |
| 90 | Psalms 22:27-28 | He shall be the governor of the nations | Colossians 1:16 |
| 91 | Psalms 22:31 | It is finished" " | John 19:30; Hebrews 10:10-18 |
| 92 | Psalms 23:1 | I am the Good Shepherd" " | John 10:11; 1 Pet 2:25 |
| 93 | Psalms 24:3 | His exaltation predicted | Acts 1:11; Phil 2:9 |
| 94 | Psalms 30:3 | His resurrection predicted | Acts 2:32 |
| 95 | Psalms 31:5 | Into Your hands I commit my spirit" " | Luke 23:46 |
| 96 | Psalms 31:11 | His acquaintances fled from Him | Mark 14:50 |
| 97 | Psalms 31:13 | They took counsel to put Him to death | Matthew 27:1; John 11:53 |
| 98 | Psalms 31:14-15 | He trusted in God | Mathew 27:43 |
| 99 | Psalms 34:20 | Not a bone of Him broken | John 19:31-36 |
| 100 | Psalms 35:11 | False witnesses rose up against Him | Matthew 26:59 |

| Prophecy | Bible Verse | Description | Fulfillment |
|----------|------------------|---|--------------------------------|
| 101 | Psalms 35:19 | He was hated without a cause | John 15:25 |
| 102 | Psalms 38:11 | His friends stood afar off | Luke 23:49 |
| 103 | Psalms 38:12 | Enemies try to entangle Him by craft | Mark 14:1; Matthew 22:15 |
| 104 | Psalms 38:12-13 | Silent before His accusers | Matthew 27:12-14 |
| 105 | Psalms 38:20 | He went about doing good | Acts 10:38 |
| 106 | Psalms 40:2-5 | The joy of His resurrection predicted | John 20:20 |
| 107 | Psalms 40:6-8 | His delight-the will of the Father | John 4:34; Hebrews 10:5-10 |
| 108 | Psalms 40:9 | He was to preach the Righteousness in Israel | Matthew 4:17 |
| 109 | Psalms 40:14 | Confronted by adversaries in the Garden | John 18:4-6 |
| 110 | Psalms 41:9 | Betrayed by a familiar friend | John 13:18 |
| 111 | Psalms 45:2 | Words of Grace come from His lips | John 1:17; Luke 4:22 |
| 112 | Psalms 45:6 | To own the title, God or Elohim | Hebrews 1:8 |
| 113 | Psalms 45:7 | A special anointing by the Holy Spirit | Matthew 3:16; Hebrews. 1:9 |
| 114 | Psalms 45:7-8 | Called the Christ (Messiah or Anointed) | Luke 2:11 |
| 115 | Psalms 45:17 | His name remembered forever | Ephesians 1:20-21; Hebrews 1:8 |
| 116 | Psalms 55:12-14 | Betrayed by a friend, not an enemy | John 13:18 |
| 117 | Psalms 55:15 | Unrepentant death of the Betrayer | Matthew 27:3-5; Acts 1:16-19 |
| 118 | Psalms 68:18 | To give gifts to men | Ephesians 4:7-16 |
| 119 | Psalms 68:18 | Ascended into Heaven | Luke 24:51 |
| 120 | Psalms 69:4 | Hated without a cause | John 15:25 |
| 121 | Psalms 69:8 | A stranger to own brethren | John 1:11; 7:5 |
| 122 | Psalms 69:9 | Zealous for the Lord's House | John 2:17 |
| 123 | Psalms 69:14-20 | Messiah's anguish of soul before crucifixion | Matthew 26:36-45 |
| 124 | Psalms 69:20 | My soul is exceeding sorrowful" " | Matthew 26:38 |
| 125 | Psalms 69:21 | Given vinegar in thirst | Matthew 27:34 |
| 126 | Psalms 69:26 | The Savior given and smitten by God | John 17:4; 18:11 |
| 127 | Psalms 72:10-11 | Great persons were to visit Him | Matthew 2:1-11 |
| 128 | Psalms 72:16 | The corn of wheat to fall into the Ground | John 12:24-25 |
| 129 | Psalms 72:17 | Belief on His name will produce offspring | John 1:12-13 |
| 130 | Psalms 72:17 | All nations shall be blessed by Him | Galatians 3:8 |
| 131 | Psalms 72:17 | All nations shall call Him blessed | John 12:13; Revelation 5:8-12 |
| 132 | Psalms 78:1-2 | He would teach in parables | Matthew 13:34-35 |
| 133 | Psalms 78:2b | To speak the Wisdom of God with authority | Matthew 7:29 |
| 134 | Psalms 80:17 | The Man of God's right hand | Mark 14:61-62 |
| 135 | Psalms 88 | The Suffering and Reproach of Calvary | Matthew 27:26-50 |
| 136 | Psalms 88:8 | They stood afar off and watched | Luke 23:49 |
| 137 | Psalms 89:27 | Firstborn | Colossians 1:15-18 |
| 138 | Psalms 89:27 | Emmanuel to be higher than earthly kings | Luke 1:32-33 |
| 139 | Psalms 89:35-37 | David's Seed, throne, kingdom endure forever | Luke 1:32-33 |
| 140 | Psalms 89:36-37 | His character-Faithfulness | Revelation 1:5; 19:11 |
| 141 | Psalms 90:2 | He is from everlasting (Micah 5:2) | John 1:1 |
| 142 | Psalms 91:11-12 | Identified as Messianic, used to tempt Christ | Luke 4:10-11 |
| 143 | Psalms 97:9 | His exaltation predicted | Acts 1:11; Ephesians 1:20 |
| 144 | Psalms 100:5 | His character-Goodness | Matthew 19:16-17 |
| 145 | Psalms 102:1-11 | The Suffering and Reproach of Calvary | John 19:16-30 |
| 146 | Psalms 102:25-27 | Messiah is the Preexistent Son | Hebrews 1:10-12 |
| 147 | Psalms 109:25 | Ridiculed | Matthew 27:39 |
| 148 | Psalms 110:1 | Son of David | Matthew 22:42-43 |
| 149 | Psalms 110:1 | To ascend to the right-hand of the Father | Mark 16:19 |

| Prophecy | Bible Verse | Description | Fulfillment |
|----------|------------------|--|----------------------------------|
| 150 | Psalms 110:1 | David's son called Lord | Matthew 22:44-45 |
| 151 | Psalms 110:4 | A priest after Melchizedek's order | Hebrews 6:20 |
| 152 | Psalms 112:4 | His character-Compassionate, Gracious, et al | Matthew 9:36 |
| 153 | Psalms 118:17-18 | Messiah's Resurrection assured | Luke 24:5-7; 1 Corinthians 15:20 |
| 154 | Psalms 118:22-23 | The rejected stone is Head of the corner | Matthew 21:42-43 |
| 155 | Psalms 118:26a | The Blessed One presented to Israel | Matthew 21:9 |
| 156 | Psalms 118:26b | To come while Temple standing | Matthew 21:12-15 |
| 157 | Psalms 132:11 | The Seed of David (the fruit of His Body) | Luke 1:32; Act 2:30 |
| 158 | Psalms 129:3 | He was scourged | Matthew 27:26 |
| 159 | Psalms 138:1-6 | The supremacy of David's Seed amazes kings | Matthew 2:2-6 |
| 160 | Psalms 147:3-6 | The earthly ministry of Christ described | Luke 4:18 |

The Book of Proverbs. The Book of Proverbs is not merely an anthology but a "collection of collections" relating to a pattern of life which lasted for more than a millennium. It is an example of the Biblical wisdom tradition, and raises questions of values, moral behavior, the meaning of human life, and right conduct. The repeated theme is that "the fear of God (meaning submission to the will of God) is the beginning of wisdom." Wisdom is praised for her role in creation; God acquired her before all else, and through her he gave order to chaos; and since humans have life and prosperity by conforming to the order of creation, seeking wisdom is the essence and goal of the religious life.

Proverbs contains two prophecies (prophecies 161-162) about Jesus. Jesus fulfilled both prophecies in Proverbs.

| Prophecy | Bible Verse | Description | Fulfillment |
|----------|---------------|--------------------------------|--------------------------------|
| 161 | Proverbs 1:23 | He will send the Spirit of God | John 16:7 |
| 162 | Proverbs 8:23 | Foreordained from everlasting | Revelation 13:8; 1 Pet 1:19-20 |

Song of Solomon: The Song of Solomon is unique within the Hebrew Bible: it shows no interest in Law or Covenant or Yahweh the God of Israel, nor does it teach or explore wisdom like Proverbs or Ecclesiastes; instead, it celebrates physical love, giving "the voices of two lovers, praising each other, yearning for each other, proffering invitations to enjoy". In modern Judaism the Song is read on the Sabbath during the Passover, which marks the beginning of the grain harvest as well as commemorating the Exodus from Egypt. Jewish tradition reads it as an allegory of the relationship between God and Israel, Christianity as an allegory of Christ and his "bride", the Church.

Song of Solomon also contains one prophecy (prophecy 163) about Jesus. Jesus fulfilled the prophecy in Song of Solomon.

| Prophecy | Bible Verse | Description | Fulfillment |
|----------|----------------------|---------------------------|-------------|
| 163 | Song of Solomon 5:16 | The altogether lovely One | John 1:17 |

The Book of Isaiah: Isaiah contains the most prophecies about Jesus with 125 (prophecies 164-288). Isaiah contains so many prophecies about Jesus that it has been called the "Fifth Gospel."

Isaiah 1–33 promises judgment and restoration for Judah, Jerusalem and the nations, and chapters 34–66 presume that judgment has been pronounced and restoration follows soon. It can thus be read as an extended meditation on the destiny of Jerusalem into and after the Exile. Isaiah was one of the most popular works among Jews in the Second Temple period (515 BC – 70 AD). Isaiah's influence extends beyond Christianity to English literature and to Western culture in general, from the libretto of Handel's Messiah to a host of such everyday phrases as "swords into ploughshares" and "voice in the wilderness."

Isaiah contain numerous prophecies about Jesus. Jesus fulfilled all 125 prophecies in Isaiah.

| Prophecy | Bible Verse | Description | Fulfillment |
|----------|---------------|---|----------------------------------|
| 164 | Isaiah 2:3 | He shall teach all nations | John 4:25 |
| 165 | Isaiah 2:4 | He shall judge among the nations | John 5:22 |
| 166 | Isaiah 6:1 | When Isaiah saw His glory | John 12:40-41 |
| 167 | Isaiah 6:8 | The One Sent by God | John 12:38-45 |
| 168 | Isaiah 6:9-10 | Parables fall on deaf ears | Matthew 13:13-15 |
| 169 | Isaiah 6:9-12 | Blinded to Christ and deaf to His words | Acts 28:23-29 |
| 170 | Isaiah 7:14 | To be born of a virgin | Luke 1:35 |
| 171 | Isaiah 7:14 | To be Emmanuel-God with us | Matthew 1:18-23; 1 Timothy 3:16 |
| 172 | Isaiah 8:8 | Called Emmanuel | Matthew 28:20 |
| 173 | Isaiah 8:14 | A stone of stumbling, a Rock of offense | 1 Pet 2:8 |
| 174 | Isaiah 9:1-2 | His ministry to begin in Galilee | Matthew 4:12-17 |
| 175 | Isaiah 9:6 | A child born-Humanity | Luke 1:31 |
| 176 | Isaiah 9:6 | A Son given-Deity | Luke 1:32; John 1:14; 1 Tim 3:16 |
| 177 | Isaiah 9:6 | Declared to be the Son of God with power | Romans 1:3-4 |
| 178 | Isaiah 9:6 | The Wonderful One, Peleh | Luke 4:22 |
| 179 | Isaiah 9:6 | The Counselor, Yaatz | Matthew 13:54 |
| 180 | Isaiah 9:6 | The Mighty God, El Gibor | 1 Corinthians 1:24; Titus 2:3 |
| 181 | Isaiah 9:6 | The Everlasting Father, Avi Adth | John 8:58; 10:30 |
| 182 | Isaiah 9:6 | The Prince of Peace, Sar Shalom | John 16:33 |
| 183 | Isaiah 9:7 | To establish an everlasting kingdom | Luke 1:32-33 |
| 184 | Isaiah 9:7 | His Character-Just | John 5:30 |
| 185 | Isaiah 9:7 | No end to his Government, Throne, and Peace | Luke 1:32-33 |
| 186 | Isaiah 11:1 | Called a Nazarene-the Branch, Netzer | Matthew 2:23 |
| 187 | Isaiah 11:1 | A rod out of Jesse-Son of Jesse | Luke 3:23-32 |
| 188 | Isaiah 11:2 | Anointed One by the Spirit | Matthew 3:16-17; Acts 10:38 |
| 189 | Isaiah 11:2 | His Character-Wisdom, Knowledge, et al | Colossians 2:3 |
| 190 | Isaiah 11:3 | He would know their thoughts | Luke 6:8; John 2:25 |
| 191 | Isaiah 11:4 | Judge in righteousness | Acts 17:31 |
| 192 | Isaiah 11:4 | Judges with the sword of His mouth | Revelation 2:16; 19:11, 15 |
| 193 | Isaiah 11:5 | Character: Righteous & Faithful | Revelation 19:11 |
| 194 | Isaiah 11:10 | The Gentiles seek Him | John 12:18-21 |
| 195 | Isaiah 12:2 | Called Jesus-Yeshua | Matthew 1:21 |

| Prophecy | Bible Verse | Description | Fulfillment |
|----------|-----------------|---|-----------------------------------|
| 196 | Isaiah 22:22 | The One given all authority to govern | Revelation 3:7 |
| 197 | Isaiah 25:8 | The Resurrection predicted | 1 Corinthians 15:54 |
| 198 | Isaiah 26:19 | His power of Resurrection predicted | Matthew 27:50-54 |
| 199 | Isaiah 28:16 | The Messiah is the precious corner stone | Acts 4:11-12 |
| 200 | Isaiah 28:16 | The Sure Foundation | 1 Corinthians 3:11; Matthew 16:18 |
| 201 | Isaiah 29:13 | He indicated hypocritical obedience to His Word | Matthew 15:7-9 |
| 202 | Isaiah 29:14 | The wise are confounded by the Word | 1 Corinthians 1:18-31 |
| 203 | Isaiah 32:2 | A Refuge-A man shall be a hiding place | Matthew 23:37 |
| 204 | Isaiah 35:4 | He will come and save you | Matthew 1:21 |
| 205 | Isaiah 35:5-6 | To have a ministry of miracles | Matthew 11:2-6 |
| 206 | Isaiah 40:3-4 | Preceded by forerunner | John 1:23 |
| 207 | Isaiah 40:9 | "Behold your God" | John 1:36; 19:14 |
| 208 | Isaiah 40:10 | He will come to reward | Revelation 22:12 |
| 209 | Isaiah 40:11 | A shepherd-compassionate life-giver | John 10:10-18 |
| 210 | Isaiah 42:1-4 | The Servant-as a faithful, patient redeemer | Matthew 12:18-21 |
| 211 | Isaiah 42:2 | Meek and lowly | Matthew 11:28-30 |
| 212 | Isaiah 42:3 | He brings hope for the hopeless | John 4 |
| 213 | Isaiah 42:4 | The nations shall wait on His teachings | John 12:20-26 |
| 214 | Isaiah 42:6 | The Light (salvation) of the Gentiles | Luke 2:32 |
| 215 | Isaiah 42:1-6 | His is a worldwide compassion | Matthew 28:19-20 |
| 216 | Isaiah 42:7 | Blind eyes opened | John 9:25-38 |
| 217 | Isaiah 43:11 | He is the only Savior | Acts 4:12 |
| 218 | Isaiah 44:3 | He will send the Spirit of God | John 16:7-13 |
| 219 | Isaiah 45:21-25 | He is Lord and Savior | Phil 3:20; Titus 2:13 |
| 220 | Isaiah 45:23 | He will be the Judge | John 5:22; Romans 14:11 |
| 221 | Isaiah 46:9-10 | Declares things not yet done | John 13:19 |
| 222 | Isaiah 48:12 | The First and the Last | John 1:30; Revelation 1:8, 17 |
| 223 | Isaiah 48:16-17 | He came as a Teacher | John 3:2 |
| 224 | Isaiah 49:1 | Called from the womb-His humanity | Matthew 1:18 |
| 225 | Isaiah 49:5 | A Servant from the womb | Luke 1:31; Philemon 2:7 |
| 226 | Isaiah 49:6 | He will restore Israel | Acts 3:19-21; 15:16-17 |
| 227 | Isaiah 49:6 | He is Salvation for Israel | Luke 2:29-32 |
| 228 | Isaiah 49:6 | He is the Light of the Gentiles | John 8:12; Acts 13:47 |
| 229 | Isaiah 49:6 | He is Salvation unto the ends of the earth | Acts 15:7-18 |
| 230 | Isaiah 49:7 | He is despised of the Nation | John 1:11; 8:48-49; 19:14-15 |
| 231 | Isaiah 50:3 | Heaven is clothed in black at His humiliation | Luke 23:44-45 |
| 232 | Isaiah 50:4 | He is a learned counselor for the weary | Matthew 7:29; 11:28-29 |
| 233 | Isaiah 50:5 | The Servant bound willingly to obedience | Matthew 26:39 |
| 234 | Isaiah 50:6a | "I gave my back to those who struck Me" | Matthew 27:26 |
| 235 | Isaiah 50:6b | He was smitten on the cheeks | Matthew 26:67 |
| 236 | Isaiah 50:6c | He was spat upon | Matthew 27:30 |
| 237 | Isaiah 52:7 | Published good tidings upon mountains | Matthew 5:12; 15:29; 28:16 |
| 238 | Isaiah 52:13 | The Servant exalted | Acts 1:8-11; Ephesians 1:19-22 |
| 239 | Isaiah 52:14 | The Servant shockingly abused | Luke 18:31-34; Matthew 26:67-68 |
| 240 | Isaiah 52:15 | Nations startled by message of the Servant | Luke 18:31-34; Matthew 26:67-68 |
| 241 | Isaiah 52:15 | His blood shed sprinkles nations | Hebrews 9:13-14; Revelation 1:5 |
| 242 | Isaiah 53:1 | His people would not believe Him | John 12:37-38 |
| 243 | Isaiah 53:2 | Appearance of an ordinary man | Philemon 2:6-8 |
| 244 | Isaiah 53:3a | Despised | Luke 4:28-29 |
| 245 | Isaiah 53:3b | Rejected | Matthew 27:21-23 |

| Prophecy | Bible Verse | Description | Fulfillment |
|----------|----------------|--|---------------------------------|
| 246 | Isaiah 53:3c | Great sorrow and grief | Matthew 26:37-38; Luke 19:41 |
| 247 | Isaiah 53:3d | Men hide from being associated with Him | Mark 14:50-52 |
| 248 | Isaiah 53:4a | He would have a healing ministry | Matthew 8:16-17 |
| 249 | Isaiah 53:4b | Thought to be cursed by God | Matthew 26:66; 27:41-43 |
| 250 | Isaiah 53:5a | Bears penalty for mankind's iniquities | 2 Corinthians 5:21; Hebrews 2:9 |
| 251 | Isaiah 53:5b | His sacrifice provides peace between man and God | Colossians 1:20 |
| 252 | Isaiah 53:5c | His sacrifice would heal man of sin | 1 Peter 2:24 |
| 253 | Isaiah 53:6a | He would be the sin-bearer for all mankind | 1 John 2:2; 4:10 |
| 254 | Isaiah 53:6b | God's will that He bear sin for all mankind | Galatians 1:4 |
| 255 | Isaiah 53:7a | Oppressed and afflicted | Matthew 27:27-31 |
| 256 | Isaiah 53:7b | Silent before his accusers | Matthew 27:12-14 |
| 257 | Isaiah 53:7c | Sacrificial lamb | John 1:29; 1 Peter 1:18-19 |
| 258 | Isaiah 53:8a | Confined and persecuted | Matthew 26:47-27:31 |
| 259 | Isaiah 53:8b | He would be judged | John 18:13-22 |
| 260 | Isaiah 53:8c | Killed | Matthew 27:35 |
| 261 | Isaiah 53:8d | Dies for the sins of the world | 1 John 2:2 |
| 262 | Isaiah 53:9a | Buried in a rich man's grave | Matthew 27:57 |
| 263 | Isaiah 53:9b | Innocent and had done no violence | Luke 23:41; John 18:38 |
| 264 | Isaiah 53:9c | No deceit in his mouth | 1 Peter 2:22 |
| 265 | Isaiah 53:10a | God's will that He die for mankind | John 18:11 |
| 266 | Isaiah 53:10b | An offering for sin | Matthew 20:28; Galatians 3:13 |
| 267 | Isaiah 53:10c | Resurrected and live forever | Romans 6:9 |
| 268 | Isaiah 53:10d | He would prosper | John 17:1-5 |
| 269 | Isaiah 53:11a | God fully satisfied with His suffering | John 12:27 |
| 270 | Isaiah 53:11b | God's servant would justify man | Romans 5:8-9, 18-19 |
| 271 | Isaiah 53:11c | The sin-bearer for all mankind | Hebrews 9:28 |
| 272 | Isaiah 53:12a | Exalted by God because of his sacrifice | Matthew 28:18 |
| 273 | Isaiah 53:12b | He would give up his life to save mankind | Luke 23:46 |
| 274 | Isaiah 53:12c | Numbered with the transgressors | Mark 15:27-28 |
| 275 | Isaiah 53:12d | Sin-bearer for all mankind | 1 Peter 2:24 |
| 276 | Isaiah 53:12e | Intercede to God in behalf of mankind | Luke 23:34; Romans 8:34 |
| 277 | Isaiah 55:3 | Resurrected by God | Acts 13:34 |
| 278 | Isaiah 55:4a | A witness | John 18:37 |
| 279 | Isaiah 55:4b | He is a leader and commander | Hebrews 2:10 |
| 280 | Isaiah 55:5 | God would glorify Him | Acts 3:13 |
| 281 | Isaiah 59:16a | Intercessor between man and God | Matthew 10:32 |
| 282 | Isaiah 59:16b | He would come to provide salvation | John 6:40 |
| 283 | Isaiah 59:20 | He would come to Zion as their Redeemer | Luke 2:38 |
| 284 | Isaiah 60:1-3 | He would show light to the Gentiles | Acts 26:23 |
| 285 | Isaiah 61:1a | The Spirit of God upon him | Matthew 3:16-17 |
| 286 | Isaiah 61:1b | The Messiah would preach the good news | Luke 4:16-21 |
| 287 | Isaiah 61:1c | Provide freedom from the bondage of sin | John 8:31-36 |
| 288 | Isaiah 61:1-2a | Proclaim a period of grace | Galatians 4:4-5 |

The Book of Jeremiah: The Book of Jeremiah is a representation of the message and significance of the prophet substantially intended for the Jews in Babylonian exile: its purpose is to explain the disaster as God's response to Israel's pagan worship: the people, says Jeremiah, are like an unfaithful wife and rebellious children: their infidelity and rebelliousness make judgment inevitable, although restoration and a new covenant are foreshadowed. The Book of Jeremiah contains five prophecies (prophecies 289-293) about Jesus. Jesus fulfilled all five prophecies in Jeremiah.

| Prophecy | Bible Verse | Description | Fulfillment |
|----------|-------------------|---------------------------------------|----------------------------|
| 289 | Jeremiah 23:5-6 | Descendant of David | Luke 3:23-31 |
| 290 | Jeremiah 23:5-6 | The Messiah would be both God and Man | John 13:13; 1 Timothy 3:16 |
| 291 | Jeremiah 31:22 | Born of a virgin | Matthew 1:18-20 |
| 292 | Jeremiah 31:31 | The Messiah would be the new covenant | Matthew 26:28 |
| 293 | Jeremiah 33:14-15 | Descendant of David | Luke 3:23-31 |

The Book of Ezekiel: The Book of Ezekiel records six visions of the prophet Ezekiel, exiled in Babylon, during the 22 years 593–571 BC. The visions, and the book, are structured around three themes: (1) Judgment on Israel (chapters 1–24); (2) Judgment on the nations (chapters 25–32); and (3) Future blessings and return for Israel (chapters 33–48). Its themes include the concepts of the presence of God, purity, Israel as a divine community, and individual responsibility to God.

The Book of Ezekiel contains two prophecies (prophecies 294-295) about Jesus. Jesus fulfilled both prophecies in Ezekiel.

| Prophecy | Bible Verse | Description | Fulfillment |
|----------|------------------|---------------------|--------------|
| 294 | Ezekiel 34:23-24 | Descendant of David | Matthew 1:1 |
| 295 | Ezekiel 37:24-25 | Descendant of David | Luke 1:31-33 |

The Book of Daniel: The Book of Daniel contains much prophecy and interpretation of dreams by the King Nebuchadnezzar. Daniel also contains 12 specific prophecies (prophecies 296-307) about Jesus. Jesus fulfilled all 12 prophecies in Daniel.

| Prophecy | Bible Verse | Description | Fulfillment |
|----------|-----------------|---|------------------------------------|
| 296 | Daniel 2:44-45 | The Stone that shall break the kingdoms | Matthew 21:44 |
| 297 | Daniel 7:13-14a | He would ascend into heaven | Acts 1:9-11 |
| 298 | Daniel 7:13-14b | Highly exalted | Ephesians 1:20-22 |
| 299 | Daniel 7:13-14c | His dominion would be everlasting | Luke 1:31-33 |
| 300 | Daniel 9:24a | To make an end to sins | Gal 1:3-5 |
| 301 | Daniel 9:24a | To make reconciliation for iniquity | Romans 5:10; 2 Corinthians 5:18-21 |
| 302 | Daniel 9:24b | He would be holy | Luke 1:35 |
| 303 | Daniel 9:25 | His announcement | John 12:12-13 |
| 304 | Daniel 9:26a | Cut off | Matthew 16:21; 21:38-39 |
| 305 | Daniel 9:26b | Die for the sins of the world | Hebrews 2:9 |
| 306 | Daniel 9:26c | Killed before the destruction of the temple | Matthew 27:50-51 |
| 307 | Daniel 10:5-6 | Messiah in a glorified state | Revelation 1:13-16 |

The Book of Hosea: The Book of Hosea is set around the fall of the Northern Kingdom of Israel, the Book of Hosea denounces the worship of gods other than Yahweh, metaphorically comparing Israel's abandonment of Yahweh to a woman being unfaithful to her husband. According to the book's narrative, the relationship between Hosea and his unfaithful wife Gomer is comparable to the relationship between Yahweh and his unfaithful people Israel. The eventual reconciliation of Hosea and Gomer is treated as a hopeful metaphor for the eventual reconciliation between Yahweh and Israel.

The Book of Hosea contains two prophecies (prophecies 308-309) about Jesus. Jesus fulfilled both prophecies in Hosea.

| Prophecy | Bible Verse | Description | Fulfillment |
|----------|-------------|---------------------------------|------------------------|
| 308 | Hosea 11:1 | He would be called out of Egypt | Matthew 2:15 |
| 309 | Hosea 13:14 | He would defeat death | 1 Corinthians 15:55-57 |

The Book of Joel: The Book of Joel contains a lament over a great locust plague and a severe drought. The effects of these events on agriculture, farmers, and on the supply of agricultural offerings for the Temple in Jerusalem, interspersed with a call to national lament. A more apocalyptic passage comparing the locusts to an army, and revealing that they are God's army (Joel 2:1–11). Next there is a call to national repentance in the face of God's judgment (Joel 2:12–17), and then a promise of future blessings (Joel 2:18–32).

Future prophetic gifts are promised to all God's people, and the safety of God's people in the face of cosmic cataclysm (Joel 2:28–32 or 3:1–5). Joel describes the coming judgment on God's (Israel's) enemies and the vindication of Israel. The Book of Joel contains one prophecy (prophecy 310) about Jesus. Jesus fulfilled the prophecy in Joel.

| Prophecy | Bible Verse | Description | Fulfillment |
|----------|-------------|--------------------------------|----------------|
| 310 | Joel 2:32 | Offer salvation to all mankind | Romans 10:9-13 |

The Book of Jonah: The Book of Jonah describes how God commands Jonah to go to the city of Nineveh to prophesy against it "for their great wickedness is come up before me," but Jonah instead attempts to flee from "the presence of the Lord" by going to Jaffa (sometimes transliterated as Joppa or Joppe), and sailing to Tarshish. A huge storm arises and the sailors, realizing that it is no ordinary storm, cast lots and discover that Jonah is to blame. Jonah admits this and states that if he is thrown overboard, the storm will cease. The sailors refuse to do this and continue rowing, but all their efforts fail and they are eventually forced to throw Jonah overboard.

As a result, the storm calms and the sailors then offer sacrifices to God. Jonah is miraculously saved by being swallowed by a large fish, in whose belly he spends three days and three nights. While in the great fish, Jonah prays to God from Sheol in his affliction and commits to thanksgiving and to paying what he has vowed. God then commands the fish to vomit Jonah out.

The Book of Jonah contains one prophecy (prophecy 311) about Jesus. Jesus fulfilled the prophecy in Jonah.

| Prophecy | Bible Verse | Description | Fulfillment |
|----------|-------------|----------------------------------|---------------------|
| 311 | Jonah 1:17 | Death and resurrection of Christ | Matthew 12:40; 16:4 |

The Book of Micah: The Book of Micah is a prophetic book in the Old Testament. Micah reproaches unjust leaders, defends the rights of the poor against the rich and powerful; while looking forward to a world at peace centered on Zion under the leadership of a new Davidic monarch. At the broadest level, Micah can be divided into three roughly equal parts: 1) Judgment against the nations and their leaders, 2) restoration of Zion and 3) God's lawsuit against Israel and expression of hope.

The Book of Micah contains three prophecies (prophecies 312-314) about Jesus. Jesus fulfilled all three prophecies in Micah.

| Prophecy | Bible Verse | Description | Fulfillment |
|----------|-------------|-------------------|---------------|
| 312 | Micah 5:2a | Born in Bethlehem | Matthew 2:1-6 |
| 313 | Micah 5:2b | Ruler in Israel | Luke 1:33 |
| 314 | Micah 5:2c | From everlasting | John 8:58 |

The Book of Haggai: The Book of Haggai was written in 520 BC some 18 years after Cyrus had conquered Babylon and issued a decree in 538 BC allowing the captive Jews to return to Judea. Cyrus saw the restoration of the temple as necessary for the restoration of the religious practices and a sense of freedom after a long exile. Haggai reports that three weeks after his first prophecy, the rebuilding of the Temple began on September 7 521 BC. "They came and began to work on the house of the LORD Almighty, their God, on the twenty-fourth day of the sixth month in the second year of Darius the King.(Haggai 1:14–15) and the Book of Ezra indicates that it was finished on February 25 516 BC. "The Temple was completed on the third day of the month Adar, in the sixth year of the reign of King Darius." (Ezra 6:15)

The Book of Haggai contains two prophecies (prophecies 315-316) about Jesus. Jesus fulfilled both prophecies in Haggai.

| Prophecy | Bible Verse | Description | Fulfillment |
|----------|--------------|----------------------------------|--------------|
| 315 | Haggai 2:6-9 | He would visit the second Temple | Luke 2:27-32 |
| 316 | Haggai 2:23 | Descendant of Zerubbabel | Luke 2:27-32 |

The Book of Zechariah: The Book of Zechariah Zechariah's prophecies took place during the reign of Darius the Great, and were contemporary with Haggai in a post-exilic world after the fall of Jerusalem in 586 BC. Ezekiel and Jeremiah wrote before the fall of Jerusalem, while continuing to prophesy in the early exile period. Scholars believe Ezekiel, with his blending of ceremony and vision, heavily influenced the visionary works of Zechariah 1–8. Zechariah is specific about dating his writing (520–518 BC).

During the Exile many Judahites and Benjamites were taken to Babylon, where the prophets told them to make their homes, suggesting they would spend a long period of time there. Eventually freedom did come to many Israelites, when Cyrus the Great overtook the Babylonians in 539 BC. In 538 BC, the famous Edict of Cyrus was released, and the first return took place under Sheshbazzar.

The Book of Zechariah contains 30 prophecies (prophecies 317-346) about Jesus. Jesus fulfilled all 30 prophecies in Zechariah.

| Prophecy | Bible Verse | Description | Fulfillment |
|----------|---------------------|---|------------------|
| 317 | Zechariah 3:8 | God's servant | John 17:4 |
| 318 | Zechariah 6:12-13 | Priest and King | Hebrews 8:1 |
| 319 | Zechariah 9:9a | Greeted with rejoicing in Jerusalem | Matthew 21:8-10 |
| 320 | Zechariah 9:9b | Beheld as King | John 12:12-13 |
| 321 | Zechariah 9:9c | The Messiah would be just | John 5:30 |
| 322 | Zechariah 9:9d | The Messiah would bring salvation | Luke 19:10 |
| 323 | Zechariah 9:9e | The Messiah would be humble | Matthew 11:29 |
| 324 | Zechariah 9:9f | Presented to Jerusalem riding on a donkey | Matthew 21:6-9 |
| 325 | Zechariah 10:4 | The cornerstone | Ephesians 2:20 |
| 326 | Zechariah 11:4-6a | At His coming, Israel to have unfit leaders | Matthew 23:1-4 |
| 327 | Zechariah 11:4-6b | Rejection causes God to remove His protection | Luke 19:41-44 |
| 328 | Zechariah 11:4-6c | Rejected in favor of another king | John 19:13-15 |
| 329 | Zechariah 11:7 | Ministry to "poor," the believing remnant | Matthew 9:35-36 |
| 330 | Zechariah 11:8a | Unbelief forces Messiah to reject them | Matthew 23:33 |
| 331 | Zechariah 11:8b | Despised | Matthew 27:20 |
| 332 | Zechariah 11:9 | Stops ministering to those who rejected Him | Matthew 13:10-11 |
| 333 | Zechariah 11:10-11a | Rejection causes God to remove protection | Luke 19:41-44 |
| 334 | Zechariah 11:10-11b | The Messiah would be God | John 14:7 |
| 335 | Zechariah 11:12-13a | Betrayed for thirty pieces of silver | Matthew 26:14-15 |
| 336 | Zechariah 11:12-13b | Rejected | Matthew 26:14-15 |
| 337 | Zechariah 11:12-13c | Thirty pieces of silver cast in the house of the Lord | Matthew 27:3-5 |
| 338 | Zechariah 11:12-13d | The Messiah would be God | John 12:45 |
| 339 | Zechariah 12:10a | The Messiah's body would be pierced | John 19:34-37 |
| 340 | Zechariah 12:10b | The Messiah would be both God and man | John 10:30 |
| 341 | Zechariah 12:10c | The Messiah would be rejected | John 1:11 |
| 342 | Zechariah 13:7a | God's will He die for mankind | John 18:11 |
| 343 | Zechariah 13:7b | A violent death | Mark 14:27 |
| 344 | Zechariah 13:7c | Both God and man | John 14:9 |
| 345 | Zechariah 13:7d | Israel scattered as a result of rejecting Him | Matthew 26:31-56 |
| 346 | Zechariah 14:4 | He would return to the Mt. of Olives | Acts 1:11-12 |

The Book of Malachi: Malachi is the last book of the Old Testament, making Malachi the last book before the New Testament. The Book of Malachi was written to correct the lax religious and social behavior of the Israelites – particularly the priests – in post-exilic Jerusalem. Although the prophets urged the people of Judah and Israel to see their exile as punishment for failing to uphold their covenant with God, it was not long after they had been restored to the land and to Temple worship that the people's commitment to their God began, once again, to wane. It was in this context that the prophet commonly referred to as Malachi delivered his prophecy.

The Book of Malachi contains the final five prophecies (prophecies 347-351) about Jesus. Jesus fulfilled all five prophecies in Malachi.

| Prophecy | Bible Verse | Description | Fulfillment |
|----------|--------------|---|--------------------------------|
| 347 | Malachi 3:1a | Messenger to prepare the way for Messiah | Mark 1:1-8 |
| 348 | Malachi 3:1b | Sudden appearance at the temple | Mark 11:15-16 |
| 349 | Malachi 3:1c | Messenger of the new covenant | Luke 4:43 |
| 350 | Malachi 4:5 | Forerunner in spirit of Elijah | Matthew 3:1-3; 11:10-14; 17:11 |
| 351 | Malachi 4:6 | Forerunner would turn many to righteousness | Luke 1:16-17 |

THERE IS NO ONE LIKE JESUS

It is the magnificent detail of these prophecies that mark the Bible as the inspired Word of God. Only God could foreknow and accomplish all that was written about the Christ. This historical accuracy and reliability sets the Bible apart from any other book or record.

The New Testament was written after the death of Jesus Christ. Archeologists have found thousands of manuscripts of the New Testament. Some of these pieces of manuscript are dated less than 100 years after the original letters were written. In terms of historical reliability, the Bible is superior to any other ancient writings. Only the Bible is the true Word of God.

This is the miraculous and reliable record of the Word of God. God gave us these prophecies to build our faith and point the way to His Son.

As 1 John 1:1-3 states:

"The One who existed from the beginning is the One we have heard and seen. We saw Him with our own eyes and touched Him with our own hands. He is Jesus Christ, the Word of Life. This One who is life from God was shown to us, and we have seen Him. And now we testify and announce to you that He is the One who is eternal life. He was with the Father, and then He was shown to us. We are telling you about what we ourselves have actually seen and heard, so that you may have fellowship with us. And our fellowship is with the Father and with His Son, Jesus Christ".

JESUS WARNS OF A WORLDWIDE FALSE RELIGION COMING AFTER HIS TIME ON EARTH

Daniel and Revelation warn of a worldwide demonic false religion coming after when Jesus was first on earth. This false religion will remain in power—testing all people of the world—until the spirit of the antichrist is defeated—only by Jesus Christ. No angel can defeat the spirit of the antichrist.

- 1. THE COLORS ARE WHITE, RED, BLACK AND PALE GREEN (Revelation 6:1-8)**
- 2. THE FOUR HORSEMEN GAIN AUTHORITY OVER ONE QUARTER OF THE WORLD (Revelation 6:8)**
- 3. IT HAS A FINAL FALSE PROPHET (Revelation 13:11-14)**
- 4. THE FALSE PROPHET CANNOT READ OR WRITE (Zechariah 11:17)**
- 5. IT HAS AN IMAGE AND MARK (Revelation 13:14-18)**
- 6. IT KILLS BY WHAT COMES OUT OF ITS MOUTH—FALSE DOCTRINE (Revelation 9:17-21)**
- 7. IT WILL SPIRITUALLY KILL ONE THIRD OF THE SOULS ON EARTH (Revelation 9:18)**
- 8. IT WORSHIPS THE BEAST FROM THE ABYSS (Revelation 13:4)**
- 9. THE BEAST WAS HELD BACK AT THE TIME OF THE APOSTLES (2 Thessalonians 2:1-12)**
- 10. THE BEAST WAS A DEMONIC POWER BEFORE THE APOSTLES (Revelation 17:6-11)**
- 11. IT IS IN BABYLON (Revelation 17:5)**
- 12. IT HAS A WICKED TEMPLE IN BABYLON (Zechariah 5:5-11)**
- 13. THE HEADQUARTERS ARE SOUTH OF JERUSALEM (Zechariah 6:6)**
- 14. THE HEADQUARTERS ARE IN THE DESERT WILDERNESS (Revelation 17:3)**
- 15. THE CITY IS FABULOUSLY WEALTHY (Revelation 18:1-24)**
- 16. ITS' BOOK WILL ADD THE PLAGUES OF REVELATION TO THOSE WHO FOLLOW IT (Revelation 22:18)**
- 17. ITS' BOOK WILL TAKE AWAY THE WORDS OF TRUE SALVATION (Revelation 22:19)**
- 18. THE SPIRIT FROM THE ABYSS KILLS GOD'S TWO WITNESSES (Revelation 11:7)**

**19. ZECHARIAH SAW THE SAME TWO WITNESSES 600 YEARS EARLIER
(Zechariah 4:1-14)**

**20. ONLY JESUS CHRIST DEFEATS THE ANTICHRIST SPIRIT (Revelation
19:11-21)**

Jesus gives seven last days signs. We can see the seven last days signs in the world today!

In the Bible, Jesus gives seven sure signs to identify the last days. This means we live in the last days.

Worship Jesus Christ while you still have some time.

SEVEN END-TIMES SIGNS GIVEN BY JESUS CHRIST

Israel restored in 1948

Trampling of the holy city Jerusalem was ended in 1967

Worldwide worship of the beast-Baal “Allah” and seeing the colors of the four Islamic Horsemen

Climate fear-perplexity over the tossing of the seas

The Elamites are saved and recognize Jesus Christ

The Jewish Remnant is saved and recognizes Jesus Christ

Daniel and Revelation true meaning are unsealed—only by God

Jesus gave us clear signs to look for at the time of his return. We know from Revelation that Jesus will return.

Revelation 21:3 (NIV)

And I heard a loud voice from the throne saying, “Look! God’s dwelling place is now among the people, and he will dwell with them. They will be his people, and God himself will be with them and be their God.

n the third Revelation trumpet (trumpets in Revelation tell us of events in the demonic spiritual world), one-third of souls on earth are lost to Islam with the poisonous wormwood (“bitter water”) of the false doctrine about Jesus in the Qur’an. This false doctrine comes from a lying spirit—the great star blazing like a torch as it travels to earth. Jesus tells us his Gospel and the Holy Spirit are the “living water” in John 7:37-39. Satan and Baal (the dragon and beast) pollute the living water with false stories about Jesus in the Qur’an. Baal (Allah) gives only bitter water.

Jesus warns everyone the Qur’an is false, and Jesus gave this in prophecy. Islam says the Qur’an is the “Final Revelation.” This is not true. Centuries before Mohammad had his first revelation, Jesus warned a false Revelation text would follow the true Book of Revelation. This false Revelation text was the Qur’an. It showed up about 515 years after Revelation was written in 95 AD. Just as Jesus said, the Qur’an adds the words that bring the plagues of Revelation. Just as Jesus said, the Qur’an takes away the words of eternal life through Jesus only, the risen Son of God.

Jesus warns Qur’an is false.

Revelation 22:18 I warn everyone who hears the words of the prophecy of this scroll: If anyone adds anything to them, God will add to that person the plagues described in this scroll.

Revelation 22:19 And if anyone takes words away from this scroll of prophecy, God will take away from that person any share in the tree of life and in the Holy City, which are described in this scroll.

Jesus gives simple Revelation message in two verses. Revelation 22:18 warnings from Jesus are about the Qur’an! Here is how the Qur’an adds the very actions that bring on the specific Revelation plagues from God! The Qur’an adds the teaching of the false prophet Mohammad, it adds his mark, a statement of faith to a false god, and the Qur’an adds prayer and worship to the image he sets up to honor the beast. You can see for yourself Qur’an 7:57 says Mohammad’s name is in the Bible. Jesus warns

Qur'an is false. Qur'an 21:25 gives the Islamic statement of faith, the mark, the Shahada. And Qur'an 2:127 and 2:144 require prayer to the image of the beast, the Kaaba.

Jesus gives simple Revelation message in two verses. Revelation 22:19 warnings about taking away key doctrinal words are also about the Qur'an! Here is how the Qur'an takes words away and eliminate the salvation from God, and your share in the tree of life in the New Jerusalem. Qur'an 4:171 takes away the Deity of Jesus, and says Jesus is not God. Qur'an 4:157 takes away the sacrifice of Christ, and says Jesus was not crucified. Qur'an 17:111 says Jesus was not the Son of God. Qur'an 5:75 says Jesus was not God but just a messenger of Allah. The Qur'an adds, and it also takes away! The closing chapter of the Book of Revelation makes clear there is no more Scripture after Revelation. The Bible is final!

LIVING WATER NOT BITTER WATER

Jesus Gives Living Water Not Bitter Water.

Islam Gives only Bitter Water.

Many People Died from the Waters that Had Become Bitter.

Jesus gives living water not bitter water. The Qur'an gives only bitter water to one third of the world. Islam's bitter water kills many. The bitter water is the false doctrine about Jesus in the Qur'an.

next page

Revelation 8:10-111 (NIV)

The third angel sounded his trumpet, and a great star, blazing like a torch, fell from the sky on a third of the rivers and on the springs of water, the name of the star is Wormwood. A third of the waters turned bitter, and many people died from the waters that had become bitter.

Jesus said one third of the world would be spiritually killed by these false words. The Qur'an gives three plagues of lies about Jesus. You must know the three truths of Jesus. First, the Bible tells us Jesus is the Son of God. Second, the Bible tells us Jesus was crucified, died and rose to life again. Third the Bible tells us Jesus is our helper or mediator by taking our sins away. The three plagues of lies in the Qur'an take away three key truths about the real Jesus. The Qur'an takes away eternal life by making Jesus just a prophet.

Learn the truth about the real Jesus. Jesus loves you and wants you to be saved. Jesus warns three plagues so that you can know the truth.

John 7:37-39 (NIV)

On the last and greatest day of the festival, Jesus stood and said in a loud voice, "Let anyone who is thirsty come to me and drink. Whoever believes in me, as Scripture has said, rivers of living water will flow from within them." By this he meant the Spirit, whom those who believed in him were later to receive. Up to that time the Spirit had not been given, since Jesus had not yet been glorified.

Jesus warns everyone the Qur'an is false, and Jesus gave this in prophecy. Islam says the Qur'an is the "Final Revelation." This is not true. Centuries before Mohammad had his first revelation, Jesus warned a false Revelation text would follow the true Book of Revelation. This false Revelation text was the Qur'an. It showed up about 515 years after Revelation was written in 95 AD. Just as Jesus said, the Qur'an adds the words that bring the plagues of Revelation. Just as Jesus said, the Qur'an takes away the words of eternal life through Jesus only, the risen Son of God.

ONLY JESUS GIVES SALVATION IS TRUTH!

You can believe that only Jesus gives salvation is truth. “While we were still sinners, Christ died for us.”

God loved us while we were still sinners. What a comfort. Tell all your friends!

There is good news—there is a path back to God, but only Jesus gives salvation! There is truth! That Jesus gives salvation is truth also means salvation is found in no one else, nor any other holy book.

We are all sinners, and the consequence of sin is death—not just physical death, but eternal separation from God. Yet the true God loves us and wants to bring us back to him.

Good News—Jesus Is Salvation!

GOD’S ATONING SACRIFICE SHOWS HE IS JUST AND LOVING AT THE SAME TIME

The Lord who is revealed in the pages of the Bible does not allow sin to go unpunished. He does not “leave the guilty unpunished.” God does not simply wipe the slate clean when He forgives a person. The true God’s forgiveness is costly; the only question is who will pay the cost.

The spirit appearing to Mohammad claiming to speaking for “God” in Islam has a dark and different outlook. Salvation in Islam is an uncertain concept at best, and unobtainable in reality.

Isaiah 5:16 (NIV)

But the Lord Almighty will be exalted by his justice, and the holy God will be proved holy by his righteous acts.

Numbers 14:18 (NIV)

The Lord is slow to anger, abounding in love and forgiving sin and rebellion. Yet he does not leave the guilty unpunished; he punishes the children for the sin of the parents to the third and fourth generation.

Various views about God exist in our culture, but if there is one belief that people hold in common across religious lines, it is that “God is love.” This would not be a problem if the belief that God is love were defined by biblical content, for Scripture does indeed reveal that God is a loving God. Not only is the true God loving, God first loved us while we were still sinners. In Romans 5, the Bible clearly says: “While we were still sinners, Christ died for us.”

Romans 5:6-8 (NIV)

You see, at just the right time, when we were still powerless, Christ died for the ungodly. Very rarely will anyone die for a righteous person, though for a good person someone might possibly dare to die. But God demonstrates his own love for us in this: While we were still sinners, Christ died for us.

1 John 4:19 (NIV)

We love because he first loved us.

Jeremiah 31:3 (NIV)

The Lord appeared to us in the past, saying: “I have loved you with an everlasting love; I have drawn you with unfailing kindness.”

At the same time, the Apostle Peter tells us the true God also tells us that He is merciful, “not wanting anyone to perish.” He wants to justify His people, to declare them righteous so that they can live forever. And yet He must do so in a manner that preserves His justice.

2 Peter 3:8-9 (NIV)

But do not forget this one thing, dear friends: With the Lord a day is like a thousand years, and a thousand years are like a day. The Lord is not slow in keeping his promise, as some understand slowness. Instead he is patient with you, not wanting anyone to perish, but everyone to come to repentance.

IN ISLAM THE QUR’AN SAYS ALL MUSLIMS WILL FIRST ENTER THE HELLFIRE

Rejoice that the Qur’an is not true! Verses 19:71 and 11:119 are very troubling.

Islamic Hadith and the Qur’an assert that a host of Muslims will end up in hell, and even experience torment while there, even though they genuinely believed that there is no god besides Mohammad’s spirit deity. How long the faithful Muslim will wait in hell is not specified. The Qur’an indicates it is Allah goal to fill hell with humans and angels (“jinn”).

Qur’an 19:71

It is the inevitable decree of your Lord that every one of you will be taken to hell.

Qur'an 11:119

Except those on whom your Lord has mercy—for that reason He created them. The Word of your Lord is final: “I will fill Hell with jinn and humans, altogether.”

THE QUR'AN FOCUSES ON PAINFUL HELLFIRE; THE BIBLE ON GOD LOVING HIS CHILDREN

Next to the doctrine of monotheism and denying Jesus is the Son of God, the doctrine of hell and punishment receives more attention than any other doctrine in the Qur'an—maybe even more than monotheism. The Qur'an is unbalanced in its almost constant emphasis on fire, torment, and eternal punishment. In contrast Jesus said: “Those who are victorious will inherit all this, and I will be their God and they will be my children.” (Revelation 21:7)

The Qur'an contains 114 surahs, or chapters, and the word “hell” occurs 102 times in 54 surahs (47%). The word “fire” is often used in place of hell, or combined to the word “hellfire.” “Fire” occurs 161 times in 65 surahs (57%). “Punish/punishment” occurs 115 times in 43 surahs (37%). “Doom” occurs 215 times in 62 surahs (54%), and “painful” is used 68 times in 48 surah (42%). This means that the Qur'an refers to hell, fire, doom, pain and punishment in 92 of its 114 surahs—which is 80 percent of the Qur'an!

| Word | Usage | Surah | Total Surah | Percent of Surah |
|---------------|--------------|--------------|--------------------|-------------------------|
| "Hell" | 102 | 54 | 114 | 47.4% |
| "Fire" | 161 | 65 | 114 | 57.0% |
| "Punish" | 115 | 43 | 114 | 37.7% |
| "Painful" | 68 | 48 | 114 | 42.1% |
| "Doom" | 215 | 62 | 114 | 54.4% |
| Totals | 661 | | | |

Salvation in Islam is uncertain and NONEXISTENT

ALLAH REQUIRES YOU TO FIRST LOVE HIM

The spirit that revealed the Qur'an to Mohammad has a much different view on mercy, love and salvation. The Bible says the true God first loved us while we were still sinners. The Qur'an is much different. In Islam, Allah only loves those who first love him and obey the prophet Mohammad.

Qur'an 2:276

Allah does not love any sinful ingrate.

Qur'an 3:31

Mohammad Say, "If you love Allah, then follow me, and Allah will love you, and will forgive you your sins."

Qur'an 30:45

So that Allah may reward those who have believed and done the righteous deeds out of His bounty. Indeed, Allah does not love the ungrateful.

The Qur'an also states that Allah will only be merciful to those who first obey him.

Qur'an 3:142

And obey Allah and Mohammad, that you may obtain mercy.

Qur'an 9:71

They perform regular prayers, and practice regular charity, and obey Allah and His Messenger Mohammad. These—Allah will have mercy on them.

Stay away from the teachings from the False Prophet Mohammad. Jesus said to flee the great city Mecca.

SATAN TRIES TO DEVOUR THE SON OF GOD

UNDERSTANDING REVELATION 12:4

SATAN INSTRUCTED MUSLIMS TO COME TO THE MOSQUE AND PRAY TO ALLAH AND THE IMAGE OF THE BEAST (THE KAABA) FRIDAY AFTERNOON AT THE TIME OF JESUS' DEATH

Revelation 12:4 Its tail swept a third of the stars out of the sky and flung them to the earth. The dragon stood in front of the woman who was about to give birth, so that it might devour her child the moment he was born.

"The dragon stood in front of the woman who was about to give birth, so that it might devour her child the moment he was born." In the second half of Revelation 12:4, the Bible tells us Satan has fought with Jesus since the moment Jesus was born. Even today, Satan instructs that prayer to him and the image of the beast (the Kaaba) occur at the time Jesus died on a Friday afternoon.

Satan fights against the sacrifice of Jesus. The sacrifice of Jesus allows believers to be reconciled back to God. Satan cannot be reconciled back to God and is very angry. Satan worked with Judas to kill Jesus. Satan draws all worship to him on Friday afternoon—the time when Jesus died for us.



O you who believe, when the Congregational Prayer (Al-Jumu'ah) is announced on Friday, you shall hasten to the commemoration of ALLAH, and drop all business. This is better for you, if you only knew.

Qur'an 62:9

SATAN INSTRUCTED MUSLIMS TO COME TO THE MOSQUE AND PRAY TO ALLAH AND THE IMAGE OF THE BEAST (THE KAABA) FRIDAY AFTERNOON AT THE TIME OF JESUS' DEATH

"The dragon stood in front of the woman who was about to give birth, so that it might devour her child the moment he was born." Even today, Satan instructs that prayer to him and the image of the beast (the Kaaba) occur at the time Jesus died on a Friday afternoon. Jesus rose from the dead on a Sunday. Satan wants to destroy the Gospel of Jesus any way he can.

In the Qur'an (4:157) Satan denies that Jesus died for our sins. Yet Satan was integral in the betrayal, arrest, torture, and execution of Jesus. During Jesus' final meal with his disciples, Satan entered into Judas to betray Jesus.

John 13:2 (NIV)

The evening meal was in progress, and the devil had already prompted Judas, the son of Simon Iscariot, to betray Jesus.

Luke 22:3-6 (NIV)

Then Satan entered Judas, called Iscariot, one of the Twelve. And Judas went to the chief priests and the officers of the temple guard and discussed with them how he might betray Jesus. They were delighted and agreed to give him money. He consented, and watched for an opportunity to hand Jesus over to them when no crowd was present.



It was now about noon, and darkness came over the whole land until three in the afternoon, for the sun stopped shining. And the curtain of the temple was torn in two. Jesus called out with a loud voice, "Father, into your hands I commit my spirit." When he had said this, he breathed his last.

Luke 23:44-46 (NIV)

MUSLIMS ARE REQUIRED TO PRAY TO THE DRAGON AND IMAGE OF THE BEAST EVERY FRIDAY AFTERNOON—AT THE SAME TIME JESUS DIED

Most Christians celebrate the risen Christ on Sunday mornings. This is because the Bible tells us Jesus arose from the dead in the morning of the first day of the week (Sunday).

Luke 24:1-7 (NIV)

On the first day of the week, very early in the morning, the women took the spices they had prepared and went to the tomb. They found the stone rolled away from the tomb, but when they entered, they did not find the body of the Lord Jesus. While they were wondering about this, suddenly two men in clothes that gleamed like lightning stood beside them.

In their fright the women bowed down with their faces to the ground, but the men said to them, "Why do you look for the living among the dead? He is not here; he has risen! Remember how he told you, while he was still with you in Galilee: 'The Son of Man must be delivered over to the hands of sinners, be crucified and on the third day be raised again.'"

In contrast the Qur'an says Jesus was not crucified. In verse 4:157 the Qur'an denies the sacrifice of Christ. This one more way Satan fights Christ: *"The dragon stood in front of the woman who was about to give birth, so that it might devour her child the moment he was born."*

Qur'an 4:157 And for their saying, 'Indeed, we have killed the Messiah, Jesus, the son of Mary, the messenger of Allah.' And they did not kill him, nor did they crucify him; but another was made to resemble him to them. And indeed, those who differ over it are in doubt about it. They have no knowledge of it except the following of assumption. And they did not kill him, for certain.

WHY MUST MUSLIMS PRAY TO ALLAH AT THE TIME JESUS DIED ON FRIDAY AFTERNOON?

Muslims do not observe the Sabbath. In contrast, Muslims must gather at the mosque and pray to Allah and the image of the beast (the Kaaba) on every Friday afternoon. The Bible tells us Jesus died around three in the afternoon on a Friday. Jesus gives the true grace.

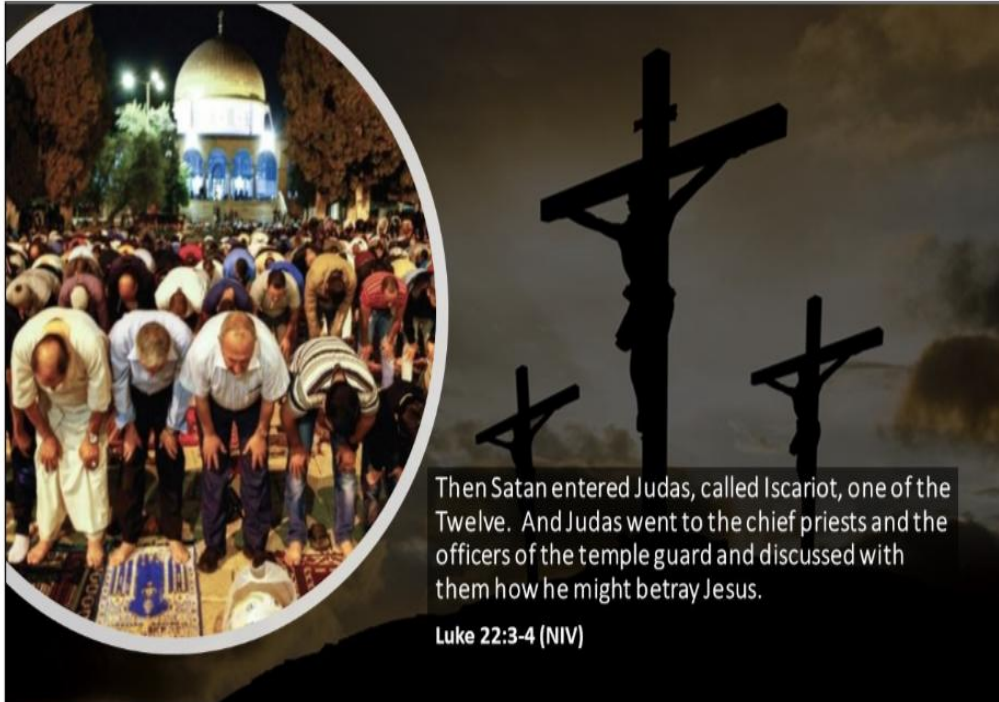
Luke 23:44-46 (NIV)

It was now about noon, and darkness came over the whole land until three in the afternoon, for the sun stopped shining. And the curtain of the temple was torn in two. Jesus called out with a loud voice, "Father, into your hands I commit my spirit." When he had said this, he breathed his last.

The Qur'an has an entire chapter (62) designed to compete with the message and timing of the crucifixion of Jesus. This is the chapter requiring Friday afternoon prayer. The Qur'an (62:9-10) demands and shows the importance of Friday afternoon as a sacred day of worship in a chapter called "Al-Jumah," meaning the day of congregation, which is also the word for "Friday" in Arabic. Since Muslims do not observe the Sabbath, this time selection by Allah is peculiar.

Directly before the Friday afternoon prayer, worshippers listen to a lecture delivered by the Imam or another religious leader from the community. The purpose of this Friday afternoon lecture is to remind listeners about Allah. Friday afternoon prayer is one of the most strongly emphasized duties in Islam.

The false prophet Mohammad said that a Muslim man who misses three Friday afternoon prayers in a row, without a valid reason, strays from the straight path and risks becoming a “disbeliever.” The false prophet Mohammad also told his followers that “the five daily prayers, and from one Friday afternoon prayer until the next, serves as an expiation for whatever sins have been committed between them, provided one does not commit any major sin.”



In Qur'an chapter 62 Satan claims to offer “infinite grace” and chastises the “miserable” Jews. Satan demands he be worshipped on Friday afternoon--at the same time the true grace from Jesus was given with His death on the cross.

Qur'an 62:4 Such is Allah's grace that He bestows upon whomever He wills. Allah is Possessor of Infinite Grace.

Qur'an 62:5 The example of those Jews who were given the Torah then failed to uphold it is like the donkey carrying great works of literature. Miserable indeed is the example of people who rejected Allah's revelations. Allah does not guide the wicked people.

Qur'an 62:9 O you who have believed, when the prayer is called on the day of Jumu'ah [Friday], then proceed to the remembrance of Allah and leave trade. That is better for you, if you only knew.

Qur'an 62:10 O you who have believed And when the prayer has been concluded, disperse within the land and seek from the bounty of Allah, and remember Allah often that you may succeed.

Do not listen to Satan in the Qur'an. Listen to the true words of Jesus: *“For God did not send his Son into the world to condemn the world, but to save the world through him.”* (John 3:17)

WHAT MUSLIMS NEED TO KNOW ABOUT THE REAL JESUS

Jesus loves you. Did Jesus or the Holy Spirit appear in a dream? Would just a prophet appear to you, or was it the Son of God, the risen Jesus? **Yes, it was Jesus the risen Son of God! Jesus is appearing to many Muslims to give them the truth. He wants you to be saved.**

Muslims know the Koran teaches that Jesus was born of a virgin (19:20); that He is among those closest to God (3:45); that He taught a message of kindness and compassion (57:27); that He healed the sick and raised the dead by the power of God (3:49); that He miraculously fed the hungry (5:112.); that He is alive now in heaven (3:55); and that He will return at the end of the age (43:61). Muslims also know the Koran says that Jesus is the Messiah and the Word of God (3:45 and 4:171).



At the same time, however, most Muslims have been told that Jesus did not die on a cross. They believe He did not rise from the dead or atone for human sin, and that people should not worship Him as God. When you take away these truths of Jesus—you take away his salvation for you. The truth is Jesus the Son of God, died for you and rose to life. This Jesus is the only path to God. Following any other path will result in being cast away from God on the coming Day of Judgment.

Muslims often feel most strongly, however, that it is deeply offensive to refer to Jesus as the Son of God. But Jesus himself said He was the Son of God when Jesus raised Lazarus from the dead. (John 11:4 When he heard this, Jesus said, "This sickness will not end in death. No, it is for God's glory so that God's Son may be glorified through it.") So believe him!! There is much prophecy warning about Islam's false doctrine in the Bible, but you can learn about that later.

Muslims have been taught that the One God of Abraham is not triune (three in one) and has not become incarnate among us. Though they believe the New Testament, Torah, and Psalms are God's inerrant Word in the original manuscripts, most have been told a falsehood that people have altered the original text that the Bible we have today is not reliable. The Bible text is reliable and true.

As a Muslim, you should do the following:

- ✓ Pray that you receive the Holy Spirit
- ✓ Read the Gospel of John—it will teach you that Jesus is the risen Son of God
- ✓ Ask a Christian friend to explain the Gospel to you

In John 15:7 Jesus said: **"If you remain in me and my words remain in you, ask whatever you wish, and it will be done for you."** Jesus will hear your prayers.

Fire from Heaven Is a Problem for Mohammad

**God Knows About Baal's Inability to Bring Fire from Heaven—and Taunts Baal Again
Baal Cannot Bring Down Fire at Mt. Carmel;**

Nor Can Baal Do It For the False Prophet Mohammad

Never let it be said that God does not have a sense of humor! This can be seen how God taunts Baal for his inability to bring fire from heaven to the offering. But the people are fooled by the False Prophet's deceptions.

Although most people know this story of Elijah and the 450 prophets of Baal at Mt. Carmel in 1 Kings 18, it is also the story of the beast and the false prophet (Baal and Mohammad) in Revelation 13.

Revelation 13:13-14

And it performed great signs, even causing fire to come down from heaven to the earth in full view of the people. Because of the signs it was given power to perform on behalf of the first beast, it deceived the inhabitants of the earth.

Since Baal is the beast from Babylon worshipped in the Kaaba, God challenges Baal to see if the beast and the false prophet Mohammad can “even causing fire to come down from heaven.”

But Baal and Mohammad cannot bring fire out of heaven to the offering.

This is a taunt from God as before with Elijah—not a literal fulfilled prophecy. (God loves to taunt Baal). It is a deception of a great sign that the people are tricked to believe. But in the Koran Allah says he is able to give a sign.

Koran 6:37

And they say, “Why has a sign not been sent down to him from his Lord?” Mohammad Say: “Indeed, Allah is able to send down a sign, but most of them do not know.”

God already knows Baal cannot do this. Elijah proved Baal cannot bring fire from heaven in 1 Kings 18.

This is a very fascinating interaction between God and Baal in the Kaaba.

The Koran clearly confirms this fire from heaven problem for Mohammad in Koran 3:183.

Koran 3:183

They are those who said, “Indeed, Allah has taken our promise not to believe any messenger until he brings us an offering which fire from heaven will consume.” Say [Mohammad], “There have already come to you messengers before me with clear proofs and even that of which you speak. So why did you kill them, if you should be truthful?”

Satan, the deceiver, in Koran 3:183 produces a defense against Baal’s inability to bring fire from heaven to the offering.

Knowing that only God can deliver fire, Satan cleverly creates a deceptive story to avoid a second fire from heaven failure. This is in the Koran in chapter three. Satan’s story allows Mohammad, and those around him, to believe he could give a sign to call down fire from heaven in their view. This story prevents another repeat of Baal’s failure and the death of his prophet Mohammad.

Those around Mohammad are tricked into believing he can do this sign if he just asks. But he does not ask. In the Koran, Allah does not tell Mohammad to call down fire from heaven on an offering, just like in the days of Elijah, even when Mohammad is challenged by people around him to do this very thing. In Islam a prophet is called a messenger. The Koran says Mohammad and Elijah are both messengers, but Mohammad is considered the greatest messenger in Islam.

Koran: 48:29

Mohammad is the Messenger of Allah; and those with him are forceful against the unbelievers.

As a messenger of Allah, Mohammad naturally thinks he has been given the same powers from Allah as Elijah the messenger. Mohammad believes he can bring fire from heaven, since Elijah already did it. But Allah does not instruct Mohammad to call down fire from heaven.

In the Koran Satan does not tell Mohammad to try to call fire down from heaven on an offering because the people still will not believe Mohammad.

The Koran effectively says Mohammad should not even try to do this. Satan is very clever. Satan keeps Baal and Mohammad from being humiliated. But the people are deceived into thinking he could have done if he just tried.

Satan basically says: “Mohammad there is no point in trying, so don’t do it.” So we never see that Baal could not deliver—again!

1 Kings 18:25-29

So Elijah said to the prophets of Baal, “Choose one ox for yourselves and prepare it first for you are many, and call on the name of your god, but put no fire under it.” Then they took the ox which was given them and they prepared it and called on the name of Baal from morning until noon saying, “O Baal, answer us.” But there was no voice and no one answered.

And they leaped about the altar which they made. It came about at noon, that Elijah mocked them and said, “Call out with a loud voice, for he is a god; either he is occupied or gone aside, or is on a journey, or perhaps he is asleep and needs to be awakened.”

So they cried with a loud voice and cut themselves according to their custom with swords and lances until the blood gushed out on them. When midday was past, they raved until the time of the offering of the evening sacrifice; but there was no voice, no one answered, and no one paid attention.

Revelation 13:11-14 (NIV)

Then I saw a second beast, coming out of the earth. It had two horns like a lamb, but it spoke like a dragon. It exercised all the authority of the first beast on its behalf, and made the earth and its inhabitants worship the first beast, whose fatal wound had been healed. And it performed great signs, even causing fire to come down from heaven to the earth in full view of the people. Because of the signs it was given power to perform on behalf of the first beast, it deceived the inhabitants of the earth.

This is to be understood as included in what the Apostle Paul in 2 Thessalonians 2:9 calls “signs and wonders that serve the lie”, as among the things by which “a powerful delusion so that they will believe the lie” would be characterized, and by which he would be sustained. This particular event connects the False Prophet and Beast to Baal very clearly. It also illustrates, in general, the striking and impressive pretended miracles the False Prophet would claim to perform.

2nd Thessalonians 2: 5-12

Don’t you remember that when I was with you I used to tell you these things? And now you know what is holding him back, so that he may be revealed at the proper time. For the secret power of lawlessness is already at work; but the one who now holds it back will continue to do so till he is taken out of the way. And then the lawless one will be

revealed, whom the Lord Jesus will overthrow with the breath of his mouth and destroy by the splendor of his coming.

The coming of the lawless one will be in accordance with how Satan works. He will use all sorts of displays of power through signs and wonders that serve the lie, and all the ways that wickedness deceives those who are perishing. They perish because they refused to love the truth and so be saved. For this reason God sends them a powerful delusion so that they will believe the lie and so that all will be condemned who have not believed the truth but have delighted in wickedness.

Mohammad Signs Deceive Many and Is False Prophet

Mohammad Signs Deceive Many

Jesus warned us a False Prophet would have signs and a message that deceives many. In Revelation 13:11-14 the second beast (the False Prophet) persuades people to worship the first beast by performing miraculous signs. He is a wonder worker. The Greek indicates that he repeatedly performs these signs and wonders so that a momentum of wonders occurs. The word “great” indicates that these will be extraordinary miracles. The purpose of these signs is to authenticate the authority of the first beast.

Revelation 13:11-14 (NIV) Then I saw a second beast, coming out of the earth. It had two horns like a lamb, but it spoke like a dragon. It exercised all the authority of the first beast on its behalf, and made the earth and its inhabitants worship the first beast, whose fatal wound had been healed. And it performed great signs, even causing fire to come down from heaven to the earth in full view of the people. Because of the signs it was given power to perform on behalf of the first beast, it deceived the inhabitants of the earth.

Some people think that “even causing fire to come down from heaven to the earth” is a literal imitation of the miracle of Elijah the Bible tells us about in 1 Kings 18:36-39. His hope is to confuse biblical miracles with satanic miracles.

1 Kings 18: 36-39 (NIV) At the time of sacrifice, the prophet Elijah stepped forward and prayed: “Lord, the God of Abraham, Isaac and Israel, let it be known today that you are God in Israel and that I am your servant and have done all these things at your command. Answer me, Lord, answer me, so these people will know that you, Lord, are God, and that you are turning their hearts back again.” Then the fire of the Lord fell and burned up the sacrifice, the wood, the stones and the soil, and also licked up the water in the trench. When all the people saw this, they fell prostrate and cried, “The Lord—he is God! The Lord—he is God!”

Revelation prophecy indicates the False Prophet's signs and wonders as great as "causing fire to come down from heaven to the earth in full view of the people." This will cause many people to believe the lie.

By reading the Koran we can understand what this Revelation prophecy really means. With regards to the signs of Mohammad and fire from heaven, there are two very similar verses in the Koran (3:183 and 3:184) about "fire from heaven" type miracles. These relate to Mohammad's signs so that he would be believed.

Mohammad performed many signs and miracles so that those around him believed he was a truly a messenger of Allah.

Koran 3:183

They are those who said, "Indeed, Allah has taken our promise not to believe any messenger until he brings us an offering which fire from heaven will consume." Mohammad say: "There have already come to you messengers before me with clear proofs and even that of which you speak. So why did you kill them, if you should be truthful?"

Koran 3:184

Then if they deny you, O Mohammad – so were messengers denied before you, who brought clear proofs and written ordinances and the enlightening Scripture.

Islamic commentators describe a challenge posed to the Prophet Mohammad by some prominent Jews, who asked him to prepare a sacrificial offering that would be consumed by a fire from Heaven.

Many Islamic commentators note that since a miraculously burned offering was not exhibited even by all the earlier prophets of Israel (only Elijah), and since the practice of Jewish animal sacrifice had stopped after the destruction of the Second Temple, the challenge thus amounted to an empty and cynical ploy.

WE ARE NOT TO UNDERSTAND "FIRE TO COME DOWN FROM HEAVEN" LITERALLY

This is given as a kind of sample of the power possessed by the beast and the False Prophet, being a form of sign or miracle, which would be well known to John's readers—such as the sign of Elijah described in 1 Kings 18. In this respect, therefore – in the very nature of his signs – the beast still seems to counterfeit the power of God.

"Signs"— the word commonly employed to denote "miracles" and the representation here is, that the power referred to by the second beast would found its claim on

pretended miracles, and would accomplish an effect on the world as if it actually did work miracles.

That is, Mohammad pretends this; he accomplishes an effect as if he did it. It is not necessary to suppose that the False Prophet actually did this, anymore than it is to suppose that he actually performed the other pretended miracles referred to in other places. The Apostle John describes him as he saw him in the Revelation vision; and he saw him laying claim to this power, and actually producing an effect as if by a miracle he actually made fire to descend from heaven upon the earth.

This is to be understood as included in what the Apostle Paul in 2 Thessalonians 2:9 calls “signs and wonders that serve the lie”, as among the things by which “a powerful delusion so that they will believe the lie” would be characterized, and by which he would be sustained. Why this particular pretended miracle is specified here is not certain. It may be to illustrate, in general, the striking and impressive pretended miracles the False Prophet would claim to perform.

2nd Thessalonians 2: 5-12 (NIV) Don’t you remember that when I was with you I used to tell you these things? And now you know what is holding him back, so that he may be revealed at the proper time. For the secret power of lawlessness is already at work; but the one who now holds it back will continue to do so till he is taken out of the way. And then the lawless one will be revealed, whom the Lord Jesus will overthrow with the breath of his mouth and destroy by the splendor of his coming.

The coming of the lawless one will be in accordance with how Satan works. He will use all sorts of displays of power through signs and wonders that serve the lie, and all the ways that wickedness deceives those who are perishing. They perish because they refused to love the truth and so be saved. For this reason God sends them a powerful delusion so that they will believe the lie and so that all will be condemned who have not believed the truth but have delighted in wickedness.

ISLAMIC BELIEF OF MOHAMMAD’S MANY SIGNS AND WONDERS

Listed below are 14 of the “miracles” attributed to Mohammad as written in the Koran and Hadith. These signs and wonders are as astonishing as “fire to come down from heaven to the earth”.

1. Koran – The revelation of the Koran is considered by Muslims to be Mohammad’s greatest miracle and a miracle for all times, unlike the miracles of other prophets, which were confined to being witnessed in their own lifetimes.

2. Mohammad split the moon.

3. Isra and Mi'raj. This is the night journey on the white horse to the Temple Mount where the Dome of the Rock is today. The excluded outer court prophecy of Revelation 11:2.

4. Mohammad did not cast a shadow, interpreted as a sign of his “light”.

5. He caused blindness to Qurashite warriors after assembling at his door to assassinate him. He sprinkled a handful of dust on their heads as he recited verses from surah: Ya Sin And went away without being seen by them. It was then that Allah gave permission to Mohammad to migrate.

6. Before the Battle of Badr, he showed exactly where each of the enemy chiefs would be killed; they all died in the exact locations stated.

7. He said that his daughter Fatimah would be the first of his family to die after him; which then occurred.

8. On several occasions he provided food and water supernaturally.

9. He quenched the thirst of thousands of his soldiers during the Battle of Tabouk and enabled them to use water for ablution after causing water to pour forth.

10. He caused two trees to move at his command.

11. He caused a well to swell with water after he rinsed his mouth with some water and then threw it out into the well. This was during the event of the Treaty of Hudaibiyyah, enabling his followers with him to drink and use the water for ablution.

12. Stones and trees used to greet him before and during his prophethood.

13. He could understand the language of animals.

14. He comforted a palm tree that was crying and upset after he stopped leaning on it during his sermons.

It is by the signs that the False Prophet deceives the earth dwellers to receive the mark of the beast and worship his image. Yet the signs are false—not in their miraculous ability, but in what they attest to. Signs alone are not trustworthy.

Thus, when they see the truly miraculous signs provided by the False Prophet, they easily succumb to the desired conclusion: the beast is “God”. They believe Mohammad is then the messenger of God.

Watch out for the teachings from the False Prophet.

WHY DOES ISLAM HATE THE APOSTLE PAUL? THEIR ATTACKS ARE WITHOUT MERIT

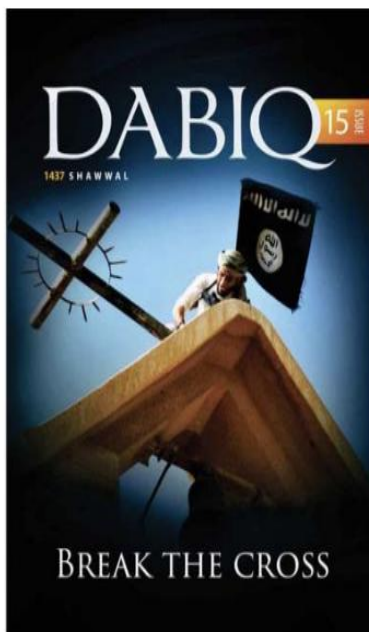
In the Bible the Apostle Paul tells why God is sending a strong delusion after the time of the Apostles:

“They perish because they refused to love the truth and so be saved. For this reason God sends them a powerful delusion so that they will believe the lie and so that all will be condemned who have not believed the truth but have delighted in wickedness” (2 Thessalonians 2:10-12).

Sometime after the Resurrection and Ascension of Jesus Christ, Paul was visited by Jesus on the road to Damascus. Paul then began to preach that Jesus of Nazareth is the true Son of God! Shortly after this conversion, Paul went to Arabia for approximately three years but apparently accomplished very little there. Jerome suggests (written about the year 378) that “Paul visited a tribe in Arabia but that his mission was unsuccessful.” In the Bible there are no records of churches planted in Arabia, nor did any fellow workers from there accompany him on his tours.



Paul Preaching the Gospel in Rome



Islam Attacks Paul as an “Imposter”

Paul tells us that God will send a strong delusion to those who chose not to believe the truth of the Gospel of Jesus—the Son of God. But what group of people refused to love the truth? While this applies to anyone who mocks or rejects Jesus as the Son of God, Paul is specifically referring to the group of people who rejected the Gospel of Jesus preached by Paul, and are later deceived by the man of lawlessness when Satan revealed himself to the False Prophet Mohammad during 610-632. This becomes clear when we look at Paul’s Biblical writings, the Koran and the history of Pre-Islamic Arabia. This also likely explains why Islam dislikes Paul so much.

ISLAMIC ATTACKS ON THE APOSTLE PAUL

There are generally four areas whereby Islam “attacks” the Apostle Paul. None of these arguments contain any merit.

- Islam believes Paul and Jesus disagreed on the importance of fulfilling the “law”
- Islam believes Paul never met Jesus
- Islam believes Paul wrote most of the New Testament and “corrupted it”
- Islam believes Paul and Barnabas fell into disagreement

1. NO ONE CAN KEEP THE LAW—JESUS AND PAUL AGREE

The most important Islamic argument against Paul involves the “law.” The unloving Allah of the Koran offers no atoning sacrifice, no savior and the only path in Islam to heaven is following sharia law. If it could be demonstrated that Paul and Jesus somehow disagreed on the law as the means to salvation, the Apostleship of Paul could be open to question. As it can be seen, Scriptures clearly indicate Paul and Jesus had the same teaching about the law. No one can follow the law, as the prophet Isaiah made clear. That is why the true loving God sent his Son. Jesus told us this.

Isaiah 53:6 (NIV)

We all, like sheep, have gone astray, each of us has turned to our own way; and the Lord has laid on him the iniquity of us all.

Isaiah 64: 5-6 (NIV)

How then can we be saved? All of us have become like one who is unclean, and all our righteous acts are like filthy rags; we all shrivel up like a leaf, and like the wind our sins sweep us away.

Jesus came to save (by taking our sins with his death and return to life) all those who will hear his words and keep them.

Isaiah 53:10-12 (NIV)

Yet it was the Lord’s will to crush him and cause him to suffer, and though the Lord makes his life an offering for sin, he will see his offspring and prolong his days, and the will of the Lord will prosper in his hand.

After he has suffered, he will see the light of life and be satisfied; by his knowledge my righteous servant will justify many, and he will bear their iniquities. Therefore I will give him a portion among the great, and he will divide the spoils with the strong, because he poured out his life unto death, and was numbered with the transgressors. For he bore the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors.

In contrast to the Bible, the Koran offers no workable solution for salvation, other than perfectly keeping the law—which Isaiah said no one can do!! While it is true no human can offer an atoning sacrifice for another (Koran 6:164 “no bearer of burdens will bear the burden of another”), Jesus said *“With man this is impossible, but with God all things are possible.”*

Koran 4:173

And as for those who believed and did righteous deeds, He will give them in full their rewards and grant them extra from His bounty. But as for those who disdained and were arrogant, He will punish them with a painful punishment, and they will not find for themselves besides Allah any protector or savior.

Koran 6:164

Say, "Is it other than Allah I should desire as a lord while He is the Lord of all things? And every soul earns no blame except against itself, and no bearer of burdens will bear the burden of another."

Matthew 19:23-26 (NIV)

Then Jesus said to his disciples, “Truly I tell you, it is hard for someone who is rich to enter the kingdom of heaven. Again I tell you, it is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for someone who is rich to enter the kingdom of God.”

When the disciples heard this, they were greatly astonished and asked, “Who then can be saved?” Jesus looked at them and said, “With man this is impossible, but with God all things are possible.”

John 3:17-18 (NIV)

For God did not send his Son into the world to condemn the world, but to save the world through him. Whoever believes in him is not condemned, but whoever does not believe stands condemned already because they have not believed in the name of God’s one and only Son.

During the Sermon on the Mount, in Matthew chapter five, Jesus said: *“Do not think that I have come to abolish the Law or the Prophets; I have not come to abolish them but to fulfill them.”* Some have wondered did Jesus teach that we are still under the law despite his sacrifice at the cross? It is especially important to note how the words are used in Matthew. In this context, **“abolish”** is set in opposition to **“fulfill.”**

Jesus, the perfect Son of God, did not come to earth as an opponent of the law. Jesus came and completed all law, and fulfilled all prophecy concerning God’s promise of redemption.

2. PAUL DID MEET JESUS

Soon after the Resurrection and Ascension of Jesus Christ, Paul was visited by Jesus on the road to Damascus. Paul (who was first called Saul) was dedicated to persecuting the early disciples of Jesus in the area of Jerusalem. Paul was traveling on the road from Jerusalem to Damascus on a mission to "arrest them and bring them back to Jerusalem" (Acts 8-9) when Jesus appeared to him in a great light. He was struck blind, but after three days his sight was restored by Ananias of Damascus and Paul began to preach that Jesus of Nazareth is the true Son of God!

3. PAUL WROTE 27% OF THE NEW TESTAMENT—NOT ALL OF IT, AND DID NOT CORRUPT IT

Paul wrote 27% of all the words in the New Testament. His revelations came directly from Jesus. (Galatians 1:12 *"I did not receive it from any man, nor was I taught it; rather, I received it by revelation from Jesus Christ."*) The 13 books in the New Testament that have Paul's name as the first word were written by the Apostle Paul. These books are known as Pauline epistles, Epistles of Paul, or Letters of Paul. Several of the Gospels (Matthew and Mark) were written before Paul's writings.

Although Paul penned or dictated these letters, he makes it clear that he is speaking under the inspiration of the Holy Spirit. Peter and the other apostles, as well as the early church, accepted these letters as words from God (2 Peter 1:20–21; 3:14–16). Jesus Himself told Paul that he was sending him as a witness of all God would teach him (Acts 26:16–18). Therefore, we can rest assured that Paul's words to the churches are inspired by the Holy Spirit and relevant for us today.

2 Peter 3:14-16 (NIV)

So then, dear friends, since you are looking forward to this, make every effort to be found spotless, blameless and at peace with him. Bear in mind that our Lord's patience means salvation, just as our dear brother Paul also wrote you with the wisdom that God gave him. He writes the same way in all his letters, speaking in them of these matters. His letters contain some things that are hard to understand, which ignorant and unstable people distort, as they do the other Scriptures, to their own destruction.

The Books of the New Testament were written soon after the resurrection of Jesus. Most scholars list James as first around 44-49 AD, then Galatians--49-50, Matthew--50-60, Mark--50-60, 1 Thessalonians—51, 2 Thessalonians--51-52, 1 Corinthians—55, 2 Corinthians--55-56, Romans—56, Luke-- 60-61, Ephesians--60-62, Philippians--60-62, Philemon--60-62, Colossians--60-62, Acts—62, 1 Timothy--62-64, Titus--62-64, 1 Peter--64-65, 2 Timothy--66-67, 2 Peter--67-68, Hebrews--67-69, Jude-68-70, John--80-90, 1 John--90-95, 2 John--90-95, 3 John--90-95, and Revelation--94-96.

The most important point here is that several of the Gospels (Matthew and Mark) are generally before Paul's writings, and Paul could not have influenced them or somehow "corrupted" the text.

4. PAUL AND BARNABAS DID NOT DISAGREE ON DOCTRINE

Paul (Saul of Tarsus) had been such a vicious persecutor of Christians that even after his conversion the brethren were still afraid of him. When Paul eventually returned to Jerusalem following his conversion to Christ, Barnabas had to persuade the disciples to let the apostle fellowship with them (Acts 9:26). Because of this intercession, a wonderful friendship between Paul and Barnabas was formed.

On their first missionary journey together, John Mark, the cousin of Barnabas (Colossians 4:10), accompanied them. Along the way, however, John Mark decided to return to his home in Jerusalem (Acts 13:13). The reason for his departure is not specified in the Bible. Later on, when a second campaign was planned, Barnabas proposed taking Mark as a helper, but Paul resisted the idea. The New Testament record indicates that a "sharp contention" developed between them (Acts 15:36-41). They could not reach an agreement, and so they split up.

This dissension between Paul and Barnabas was not over a doctrinal issue. The rupture involved a personal dispute based upon a judgment call. To their credit, neither Paul nor Barnabas let the conflict distract them from their respective efforts of spreading the gospel. The segmentation of their work did not disrupt permanently the love and respect that Paul and Barnabas entertained for one another. Paul would later affectionately mention Barnabas as being worthy of monetary support in his work of proclaiming the Gospel (1 Corinthians 9:6).

The fact that this personal conflict is openly displayed on the pages of the New Testament is evidence that the Holy Spirit guided the writer, Luke, in producing this narrative. Natural inclination would have led Paul's friend to omit this potentially embarrassing incident!

DOES THE KORAN HINT ABOUT PAUL'S TIME IN ARABIA? "SAUL AND SALIH"?

There is another reason to hold with Jerome and later writers that Paul went to a tribe in Arabia where his mission was unsuccessful. There is a story in the Koran about a messenger that was rejected in Arabia before the time of Mohammad. Is this story connected to Paul in Arabia? The location is the same area. When Satan was revealed to Mohammad during 610-632, he gave many false stories about Jesus to Mohammad. While the false stories were primarily given to distort the Gospel truth, it is just as likely other false stories in the Koran could be about the Apostles seeking to spread the Gospel truth.

The "Salih" story in the Koran could be re-interpreted to be about Paul. The Koran speaks of a pre-Islamic prophet before Mohammad that was rejected by the Thamud people who did not believe. Scholars believe this person was generally between 100 BC and 100 AD. This fits the time of Paul. This was not "Isa" or Jesus. It is someone else named "Salih", spelled not much different than "Saul".

There was in the Nabatean region of Arabia, according to the Koran, to whom a missionary came with a new and strange message which was not favorably received, and yet whom and whose message those Arabs could not forget? The Arabs remembered it so well that Satan had to "spin" the story many years later in the Koran. The Mada'in Saleh is the place where the tribe of Thamud lived. That they rejected the teachings of the Prophet Salih is one of the well-known stories of Islam; however, they were also known for being able to make beautiful homes in the mountains.



Ancient Nabatean kingdom homes in Saudi Arabia carved in rock by the Thamud tribe

The Mada'in Saleh ("Cities of Saleh"), also called "Al-Hijr" or "Hegra", is an archaeological site located in western Saudi Arabia. This is an area Paul could have likely visited. A majority of the remains date from the Nabatean kingdom (1st century AD). The site constitutes the kingdom's southernmost and largest settlement after Petra, its capital. Traces of Lihyanite and Roman occupation before and after the Nabatean rule, respectively, can also be found.

In the Koran is a curious legend about the Nebi Salih or "good prophet," who came to the people of Thamud. Salih (or Saleh) was a prophet of pre-Islamic Arabia mentioned in the Koran who prophesied to the tribe of Thamud. The preaching and prophecy of Salih is linked to the Islamic story of the She-Camel of Allah, which was the gift given by Allah to the people of Thamud when they desired a miracle to confirm the truth of the message Salih was preaching.

Koran 11:61

And to Thamud we sent their brother Salih. He said, "O my people, worship Allah; you have no deity other than Him. He has produced you from the earth and settled you in it, so ask forgiveness of Him and then repent to Him. Indeed, my Lord is near and responsive."

Koran 7:93

So he turned away from them, saying, "My people, I delivered my Lord's messages to you and gave you sincere advice, so why should I grieve for people who refused to believe?"

Koran 11:62

"O Salih! You have been among us as a figure of good hope and we wished for you to be our chief, till this, new thing, which you have brought that we leave our gods, and worship your God alone! Do you now forbid us the worship of what our fathers have worshipped? But we are really in grave doubt as to that which you invite us to monotheism."

Was Salih really Paul ("Saul")? Did Satan "spin" the story of Paul in Arabia to make it look like a pre-Islamic prophet was calling the people to Islam and Allah—but who was rejected? We know that Paul preached the true Gospel of Jesus and was mostly rejected in Arabia.

Is this Paul's' real message to us in Second Thessalonians about the coming man of lawlessness being revealed as a punishment from God for Arabia refusing to love the truth? Note how Paul writes in 2 Thessalonians 2:8-12 in the past tense: "they refused to love the truth and so be saved", and "who have not believed the truth."

2 Thessalonians 2:8-12 (NIV)

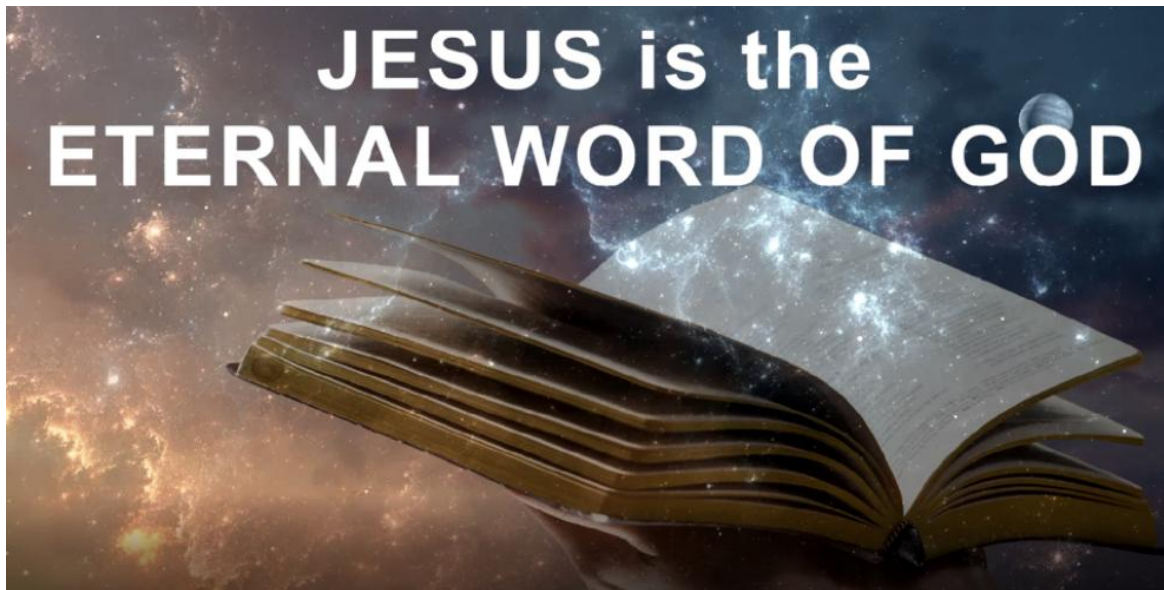
And then the lawless one will be revealed, whom the Lord Jesus will overthrow with the breath of his mouth and destroy by the splendor of his coming. The coming of the lawless one will be in accordance with how Satan works. He will use all sorts of displays of power through signs and wonders that serve the lie, and all the ways that wickedness deceives those who are perishing.

They perish because they refused to love the truth and so be saved. For this reason God sends them a powerful delusion so that they will believe the lie and so that all will be condemned who have not believed the truth but have delighted in wickedness.

The Koran has corrupted or removed entirely the most important information about Jesus. **Jesus is the only path to heaven since no one can keep the law.** The Bible says Jesus is the Son of God. The Bible says Jesus was crucified for our sins and rose to life on the third day. The Bible warns against worship and prayer to the Islamic beast and its Kaaba image. Pray for every Muslim who takes the mark and worships the image that they will learn the truth of Jesus. Jesus is not a prophet. Jesus is the Son of God and he was raised from the dead. Jesus is returning soon.

False Stories in the Koran

| Truth | Bible Verse | Bible Text | Koran Verse | Opposite and False Koran Text |
|---|------------------|--|--------------|--|
| Jesus is the Son of God. | John 14:13 | "Whatever you ask in My name, that will I do, so that the Father may be glorified in the Son." | Koran 17:111 | And say, "Praise to Allah , who has not taken a son and has had no partner in his dominion and has no need of a protector out of weakness; and glorify Allah with great glorification." |
| Jesus was crucified. | Matthew 27:35-37 | When they had crucified him, they divided up his clothes by casting lots. And sitting down, they kept watch over him there. Above his head they placed the written charge against him: THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS. | Koran 4:157 | And for their saying, "Indeed, we have killed the Messiah, Jesus, the son of Mary, the messenger of Allah ." And they did not kill him, nor did they crucify him; but another was made to resemble him to them. And indeed, those who differ over it are in doubt about it. They have no knowledge of it except the following of assumption. And they did not kill him, for certain. |
| Jesus rose from the dead. | Matthew 28:5-6 | The angel said to the women, "Do not be afraid, for I know that you are looking for Jesus, who was crucified. He is not here; he has risen, just as he said. Come and see the place where he lay." | Koran 3:55 | Allah said, "O Jesus, indeed I will take you and raise you to Myself and purify you from those who disbelieve and make those who follow you in submission to Allah alone superior to those who disbelieve until the Day of Resurrection. Then to Me is your return, and I will judge between you concerning that in which you used to differ. |
| Jesus is the only path to heaven. | John 14:6 | Jesus answered, "I am the way and the truth and the life. No one comes to the Father except through me." | Koran 4:59 | O you who have believed, obey Allah and obey his Messenger [Mohammad] and those in authority among you. And if you disagree over anything, refer it to Allah and the Messenger, if you should believe in Allah and the Last Day. That is the best way and best in result. |
| The worst sin is blaspheming the Holy Spirit. | Matthew 12:31-32 | "And so I tell you, every kind of sin and slander can be forgiven, but blasphemy against the Spirit will not be forgiven. Anyone who speaks a word against the Son of Man will be forgiven, but anyone who speaks against the Holy Spirit will not be forgiven, either in this age or in the age to come." | Koran 4:171 | O People of the Scripture, do not commit excess in your religion or say about Allah except the truth. The Messiah, Jesus, the son of Mary, was but a messenger of Allah and His word which He directed to Mary and a soul created at a command from Him. So believe in Allah and His messengers. And do not say, "Three"; desist - it is better for you. Indeed, Allah is but one God. Exalted is He above having a son. |
| God first loved us. | 1 John 4:19 | We love because he first loved us. | Koran 51:56 | And I did not create the jinn [angels] and mankind except to worship Me. |
| Jesus is the only begotten (unique, one of a kind) Son of God. | John 3:16 | "For God so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him shall not perish, but have eternal life." | Koran 112:3 | Allah begets not, nor is He begotten. |
| Jesus promised he would send the Holy Spirit-the spirit of truth. | John 14:26 | "But the Advocate, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in my name, will teach you all things and will remind you of everything I have said to you." | Koran 61:6 | Jesus, the son of Mary, said "O Children of Israel! Truly I am the Messenger of God unto you, confirming that which came before me in the Torah and bearing glad tidings of a Messenger to come after me whose name is Ahmad [Mohammad]." |



Jesus Is the Eternal Word of God

JESUS IS THE ETERNAL WORD OF GOD

Jesus is the Eternal Word of God. How do we know this? Because the Bible clearly tells us this fact.

John 1:1-5

“In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. He was in the beginning with God. All things were made through him, and without him was not anything made that was made. In him was life, and the life was the light of men. The light shines in the darkness, and the darkness has not overcome it.”

John 1:14

The Word became flesh and made his dwelling among us. We have seen his glory, the glory of the one and only Son, who came from the Father, full of grace and truth.

The Word in John 1:1-5, Isaiah 40:7-8, and even Allah, the spirit who opposes Jesus Christ, admits this in Qur'an 3:45, Qur'an 10:64.

Isaiah 40:7-8

“The grass withers, the flower fades when the breath of the Lord blows on it; surely the people are grass. The grass withers, the flower fades, but the Word of our God will stand forever.”

Qur'an 10:64

“For them are glad tidings in this world and in the Hereafter. The Words of Allah shall not change. That is the supreme triumph.”

Qur'an 3:45

Behold, the angels said: “O Mary! Allah gives thee glad tidings of a Word from Him: his name will be Christ Jesus [Isa], the son of Mary, held in honor in this world and the Hereafter and of (the company of) those nearest to Allah.”

Many books and movies have been written and produced about the end times. But most have little, if any, prophetic fulfillment. They are from man's interpretations, not Jesus. Yet the Bible is perfectly accurate. Both Revelation and Daniel tell us clearly the books cannot be interpreted by man. They can only be revealed by Jesus Christ himself. Jesus has revealed the meaning of the prophetic warnings in the last days. Jesus is warning to turn from Islam and receive his eternal Gospel. Jesus is the Eternal Word of God.